

COLLECTANEA OF ITEMS BY AND ABOUT MARY BAKER EDDY

Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science
and
Author of the Textbook
Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures

Compiled by
Gilbert C. Carpenter, Jr.

Published by
The Bookmark
Post Office Box 801143
Santa Clarita, CA 91380

This transcript is based on the Christian Science textbook
Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures
by Mary Baker Eddy
Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science.

Unless otherwise noted, the quotations in this transcript are from
the writings of Mary Baker Eddy.

All quotations from the Bible are from the authorized King James version.

For additional information about Christian Science literature:
Visit our Internet Home Page: <http://www.thebookmark.com>
Write: The Bookmark
Post Office Box 801143
Santa Clarita, CA 91380
Call: 1-800-220-7767

FAX: 1-805-250-9227

PLEASE NOTE: Originally *Collectanea* was a book of 250 pages. But in converting the book to this format, the number of pages have been greatly reduced. Although in this new format there are fewer pages, none of the original text has been deleted or edited except for the changes noted in the Publisher's Foreword.

OTHER BOOKS OF MRS. EDDY'S UNPUBLISHED WRITINGS
COMPLIED BY GILBERT C. CARPENTER, JR.
Essays on Christian Science Ascribed to Mary Baker Eddy
Fragments Gathered from Unpublished Items Ascribed to Mary Baker Eddy
Items by and about Mary Baker Eddy Culled from the Press (1845-1888)
Watches, Prayers and Arguments

PUBLISHER'S FOREWORD

Collectanea was published in 1937 by Gilbert C. Carpenter, Jr. His book revealed for the first time the vast amount of spiritual enlightenment that Mrs. Eddy gave her students through her unpublished writings, teaching and remarks, letters, and healing treatments.

The book had a total of three printings, the last being in November 1953. With the second and third printing, an Addenda was added with references to various passages in the original book. These were to correct, or add to, or give the source of a passage. In this transcript, these notes in the Addenda have been included with the passage that they refer to in the original text. Both Addendas included passages that were entirely new to the book. In this transcript, the two Addendas have been combined into one which includes only the new material.

About these Addendas, Mr. Carpenter wrote, "The compiler of *Collectanea* has gathered from various reliable sources the records of Mrs. Eddy's sayings which appear in this volume. Occasionally the same sayings have turned up from additional sources but with differing phraseology. Just as the Bible student enjoys comparing the somewhat differing accounts of the Master's sayings and doings as recorded by his several disciples, so have we decided to include here the varient recordings of what Mrs. Eddy is reported to have said. These additional statements prove that what has already been printed in *Collectanea* is substantially correct, having been attested to by more than one recorder."

Aside from rearranging various notes in the Addendas so that they are

included with the passages that they relate to, the original book has not been edited. This transcript contains all of the material that was in the last edition.

In some instances, punctuation has been added to make the sentence easier to read, but the content has not been changed. The titles of books and periodicals have not been italicized unless they were italicized in the original book.

Certain abbreviations have been kept:

S. & H. — Science and Health

C. S. — Christian Science

A. M. — animal magnetism

M. A. M. — malicious animal magnetism

R. C. — Roman Catholicism

At the end of this transcript is a biographical sketch of the Carpenters that acknowledges in some small way their great work in preserving for the world these priceless teachings of Mrs. Eddy. Without their deep devotion and dedication, it is possible that these writings would never have come to light.

Keep the joy of Christian Science and a well-grounded and boundless hope in your success. Remember, as Truth progresses, error grows more subtle and aggressive, but it does not become something — it always remains an illusion, and is always met and destroyed with the understanding that divine Love is the only power.

MARY BAKER EDDY

FOREWORD

The miscellaneous items in this volume will have to speak for themselves. Authentic proof as to Mrs. Eddy's authorship of each one, would cause a student to place blind faith in them, which should not be done. When one blindly puts his faith in statements as coming from God, other than those contained in the Bible, and the published writings of Mary Baker Eddy, it may retard his spiritual growth. Advanced statements such as those in this book are needed by mature students to help them to exercise their spiritual muscles.

What should the advanced student do with writings such as those collected in this book, provided he feels the urge to study them, and to

determine their worth? He should open his thought in earnest prayer to hear the voice of God, and to determine through inspiration the veritable nature of each statement and incident. In so doing, he will forward his spiritual growth; will develop his spiritual sense; will keep faith with God, with his Leader and the *Church Manual*; and lastly, if he has grown to the spiritual stature that is requisite, he will be greatly blessed by such an effort.

Just as the words of the Bible have an underlying spiritual meaning, in like manner what our Leader wrote contains this same inspiration. The endeavor to find this hidden spiritual message is the task of all those who would truly progress along the way, and the earnest seeker will find that divine Love will never let him be led astray in an honest desire and effort to find the heavenly earmarks in every statement of our Leader's or incident in her life. If he is not afraid to search for the true inward meaning of the Bible, he should not fear to do likewise with the items in this volume.

Those into whose hands this *Collectanea* falls, and who accept the above as true, may read and study it with profit and do themselves good. Others should lay it aside, and know that its pages are not for them. This book is not "milk" for "babes." It is "meat" for "men in Christ." See Hebrews 5:14.

Compiler

COLLECTANEA
of Items by and about
MARY BAKER EDDY

The following is copied from a notebook kept by
MARY BAKER EDDY
in her own handwriting

February 18, 1890

Mrs. Eddy wrote notes on the Scriptures in 1868 in an attic with only a skylight, for lack of means with which to rent better quarters.

She wrote *Science and Health*, 1875.

Sunday Evening, June 15, 1890

In order to destroy fear in others, first destroy your own fear. This may be done in two ways. By looking through it, and by gaining the divine or spiritual

consciousness. This also may be accomplished in two ways, either by watching, working, and praying or by suffering.

We cannot gain spiritual understanding except through the footsteps of faith. First faith, then understanding.

“Our faith should lengthen its borders and strengthen its base by resting on Spirit instead of matter.” S & H.

February 9, 1892

The manifestations of the workings of A.M. on a person has three stages.

1st. Stupidity, idiocy, or frenzy, suffering or exhilaration, unconscious of the error he says or does.

2nd. When told of it, will deny having said or done the wrong and argue in defense of it.

3rd. Will declare that there is no A.M.

January 4, 1891

Christ is the Mind of Christ, not the character.

I can see his way from “take the sword,” “I came to bring a sword,” to the time he said, “put up the sword,” the entire pathway and can see that it is the only way in Christian Science.

November 27, 1897

My present sense of heaven is to have some person that would understand me one bit.

Extracts from a letter written June 10, 1890, from 62 N. State St., Concord, N.H., to Mrs. Lathrop:

. . . Love, Love alone will found, upbuild, and establish forever both the Christian Scientist and our Cause.

Envy, jealousy, or rivalry will kill the spirit of this Science in the person who possesses it and will thwart the establishment of it in this age. Oh, why is not this *realized* by everyone who has the Cause at heart and who has labored faithfully in some directions for its advancement?

. . . A dozen Churches of C.S. in the big city of N.Y. that were harmonious and truly Christian in word and deed, would tend to promote the growth and prosperity of each other. Every Church and Pastor of our denomination would be greatly supported by this *unity*. The Principle of our demonstration as Christian Scientists is *unity*, and our demonstrations depend on united minds and their at-one-ment with the One Mind.

February 1, 1903

When I met with an accident in 1866, I at first took Dr. Cushing's medicine and it did me no good; then I quit taking it. After I read Jesus' method of healing referred to in the Gospel, and it raised me from my bed, I took no more of Dr. C.'s medicine, and when he again called I showed to him the powders he gave me lying in the drawer of the table that stood beside my bed, and others saw them there.

M.A.M. extinguishes all that is humane in human nature and utterly obscures to mortal view whatever is Divine.

July 1897. I wrote to Mr. Kimball that an address was proper, but not a sermon, when dedicating a church.

When traveling from the northern to the southern hemisphere, the Pole Star and Dipper are lost sight of; we see the Southern Cross.

The Hindu Vedas and Mohammedan Koran are what the Bible is to Christians.

Dr. Abbott regards God as an intellectual energy. I hold God to be a spiritual Energy.

Scripture Interpretations. "You shall say to yonder mountain, be removed into the sea and it shall be done." Shall say to a belief satisfied, be dissolved and it shall be done.

Opened to this Sept. 6, 1898: For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God? St. Paul.

France's Pasteur was a greater man than its Napoleon.

March 14th, 1897. I requested the students of Christian Science stop their teaching C.S. for one year from that date.

Next message to my church is to be CHOICE and OBEDIENCE.
Ideology, the Science of Mind. Worcester's dictionary.

Christian Science Rules. Watch, bear testimony, demonstrate.

Take notice, Healing, Revelation 21:1 to 7.

Dickey left Jan. 14; returned in 2 weeks.

My home on Beacon St., Brookline, cost \$207,061.36.

Clipping from *The Daily Patriot*, Monday, December 2, 1907, re: Decoration as Officer d'Academy conferred on Mrs. Eddy by the French government. "The first *woman* thus honored."

In my library is a book entitled *Geneological and Family History of the State of New Hampshire*. It contains a sketch of the Baker Family, Mrs. Eddy's portrait on its first page.

Franz von Lenback, the German artist who painted my portrait in

March 12, 1904, I gave as a present to Calvin A. Frye, 5,000 dollars (five thousand dollars) Mary B. G. Eddy.

Mrs. Sibyl O'Brien, of the *Boston Herald* sought me to contribute to a symposium in this paper. February 9, 1905.

No. 172 is the number of the key to my safety box that contains my valuable papers. This key I must hand to anyone that opens my box. Mary B. Eddy.

The key to my safety box in Concord, that is marked 172, opens the box that contains my WILL and private papers. I must *sign an order* for anyone to open it for me, except Mr. Frye.

One thousand dollars was paid by the church for making Mrs. M. B. G. Eddy a member of The Association for International Conciliation, its highest plane of American *Fondateur*.

Healing

Ask Lucy Allen of Lynn about the awful cripple that I healed on street by saying to him, "God loves you," and he rose from the sidewalk, went into Mr. Allen's and told Lucy about it. The man in Chelsea, Mass., that Mrs. Slade knew that I healed.

March 13, 1907. I signed 25 bonds in about ten minutes and without using

glasses.

In less than three centuries the Christianity of Christ had been legally proclaimed the religion of State of the Byzantine or eastern division of the Roman Empire (News Letter).

This gave an impulse to politicians to join the church and Christianity was stamped out, spirituality was lost, and a material religion attempted to be grafted into the tree of Life.

On September 1, 1899, when Judge H. and Mrs. H. came here to see me and with all that I had endured, I fell on the sofa in the hall "fainting under the cross," and when able to barely get into the library, not a word of sympathy was expressed; yet they must have heard my groans. But Mrs. H. said, "Mr. Stephen Chase said that you told him to have Dr. J. B. Foster excommunicated from The Mother Church," and said, "did you not Mrs. Eddy?" trying to make me say it when she knew Mr. Chase never said that.

July 9, 1899

The following Scripture came to me as if spoken in my ears when I was at prayer and anxious to know if what I had said July 6, 1899 — to my students that I had called together — was just and deserved, "Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth" etc., Isaiah 29. ver. 13., and our Master's words — "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me." Matt. 15:8. These were the words that came to me; and I looked up the Prophet's sayings also in connection with that saying of Jesus. M. B. Eddy.

December 13, 1899, I returned the balance of \$572.45 on the collection taken by The Mother Church for purchasing an organ and presenting it to me for the C.S. Hall that I have had made in Concord, requesting the church to receive it from me as a contribution toward a Church Fund for indigent members.

Science and Health

The house burned where this book lay on the table and the covers burned off, but not one word in it was disfigured or gone when the book was saved. This occurred in Lowell, Mass., April 15, 1891, at 12:45 P.M. on that day. (C. S. Journal, Vol. IX, p.257.)

175 Poplar St., Roslindale, Mass.
June 18, 1891

Mr. J. B. Harrington:

I address you as my student because you study the little Book that our Heavenly Father has written through me for you and for all mankind.

Your teacher was an interesting student of mine in the classroom, and is doing what she can out of it, I have no doubt.

You may not learn through language my feelings when I took that sacred Book rescued by the Divine hand from devouring flames, and through it saw the meaning of this rescue in the type before me.

I have received presents from my beloved students that I prize beyond all things that I ever before possessed. But dear friend, your gift to me of my last revised SCIENCE AND HEALTH saved from the fire that consumed all around it, but kindled not on its sacred pages, is a gift dearer to me than aught else this earth contains.

Just before the Book arrived, one of my noblest and best students gave me a large diamond cross, eleven diamonds sparkling on its significant form. They said to me when presenting it: "The cross is illumined." Prophetic words! This Book, my book of books, taken by the finger of God out of elements of matter that would have destroyed it, illumines my life, its struggles, its victories.

I cannot thank you, for pen or tongue cannot express my thanks. But my heart speaks to you. Oh! do you hear it saying, Heavenly Father reward his life, give him victory over sense and self and crown him with what the world cannot give and thieves cannot break through and steal.

With my love to Mrs. Merriman,

I am very truly yours in Christ,
Mary B. G. Eddy

(See C. S. Journal, Vol. IX, p. 257)

Lord Kelvin, the greatest living scientist now that Melmboltz has passed away, declared in his address before the British Association: "There is nothing in material *science* that reaches the origin of anything at all."

The household must have light and less than four decades ago men periled their lives to harpoon whales for whale oil and made tallow candles dipped at home. But one day somebody noticed a scum of iridescence upon the pools of a swamp and, lo! kerosene had trickled into the world from the very heart of Mother Earth, as if to give the poor man's home a moonlight.

Jerome was fought for translating the Latin Vulgate; Wyclif and Tyndall for their translation into the English Language; Luther for his German translation.

Literary Biblical fads are, to my thinking, taking out much of the beauty and spirituality of the Scriptures. Eddy

A period of transition is this: Christian Science has already made theology more ethical and more humane.

James M. Whitton says, "The old and finished theology of the 16th and 17th centuries will no more re-establish itself than the old Ptolemaic astronomy." He then writes in 1897 much that is written in the textbook of C. S. Thus he writes, "The truly human Jesus has been recovered. The divine Christ, from being merely a make weight in a scheme of divine government, fancied to be like that of earthly rulers, has been rediscovered as permanently indwelling in the life of *both God and man.*"

This is a description only of my meaning in the term that I use for the Christ — namely, the *spiritual idea*.

Signs Following

When translating Scripture, I took courage by reading the context that corresponded with my interpretation.

When writing S. & H., I was told nobody could understand that book, etc. I replied I have been healing the sick today with what I have written, and 30 years afterwards the sick are being healed when reading these very pages that I was writing that day.

Opposition from my students and others, rather than help, attended all my early labors.

I had rather have a Thomas than a Peter for a student of C. S. He doubted till convinced. I learned my way by doubting till convinced of the Truth.

"The strong soil in human nature is selfish apathy. The wayside soil is a transient, laughing, vain, loving-ease character that never can be relied [on] in time of need. The sunstruck mind is one that resists the light if this light demands the relinquishment of all that tends to darken life, dim conscience, and demand other gods. The good soil is the active honest heart. Where this exists, there is energy, fidelity, success and reward gained by the individual, not a gift of God, but the wages of uprightness and hard work, struggle and victory." From article entitled "Soldier, Seed, and Soil."

The *Christian Science Monitor* was first issued November 25 (1908), and one hundred and sixty thousand copies were sold on the first day it came out. The Publishing House was unable to fill all the orders. God is our ever-present

help. When I first proposed to the Christian Scientists to have this newspaper and gave it its name, I had not much encouragement from them that it would be a success.

Send me something to eat that I relish. November 1, 1910.

Took the lease of the house at 569 Columbus Ave. April 25, 1882. Rent \$83.33.

Natural science (so-called) calculus shows a fourth dimension which no one understands. First is the line, next the plane, third space. The first, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th, yea, All is Spirit.

Three C. S. steps: (1) Not to be *idolaters*. (2) Not to fear something besides God. (3) Not to fear God.

Normal Class Subjects

1. Infinity — Mind, Spirit, Soul, Good, Life, Truth, Love, Prayer.
2. Finity — personality, evil, reversing Good.
3. Sin — serpent, lie, liar, sickness, disease, death.
4. Christian Science — a square to material sense, but to spiritual sense a sphere. The square is composed of 4 sides viz., God, Christ, Bible, Christianity. The sphere of C. S. is without limits; it is one and all, and all because one. Prayer, Watching, the Way. (Four lessons each of one hour. Tuition \$200.)

Church of Christ, Scientist chartered Aug. 23, 1879. The same month, Mrs. Eddy was called to the pastorate. Sept. 14th, she declined accepting the call. Oct. 16th, at a church meeting at Dorcas Rawson's, 44 Chestnut St., Lynn, it was unanimously voted that Mrs. Eddy and Mr. Eddy merited the thanks of this society for their devoted labors in the cause of Truth. At a meeting Dec. 1, 1879 held at 133 West Newton, Boston, Mrs. Eddy accepted the second call to take the pastorate and commenced preaching to this church that she had organized before she went away to prepare her revised edition of Science and Health. She had such tasks imposed on her that she had to go away to do this work, and was employed the three hottest months of summer, when most of the church members were away to rest, to get this work ready. Then came back and saw the dead condition of the church and commenced preaching to them at Hawthorne rooms at \$5.00 per week. She had lectured to them the year before, 8 months, without taking even the contribution or a cent to pay her fare every Sunday from Lynn to Boston, and during this time doubled the church

membership and got a great interest aroused in Boston.

July 7, 1874. Paid for copyright.

1872. Commenced writing the *Science of Life* in February, 1872.

1875, October 30th. *Science and Health* printed.

Dissolution of Co-partnership between Mrs. Glover [Eddy] and her student, Richard Kennedy, was published May 11th, 1872.

September 16, 1874. Sent my manuscript to the printer to commence work. The work is entitled *The Science of Life*.

The material senses conflict with the spiritual sense, *alias* there is war between the flesh and Spirit or evil and good.

Rules for overcoming animal magnetism:

1. See what it is trying to do
2. Know that it cannot do it
3. See that it is *not done*.

To accomplish this:

1. Be patient
2. Be meek
3. Be vigilant
4. Be sober
5. Be loving

September 17, 1907. Let my church buy the house and rent it to me.

September 24, 1907. Terrific clouds all over the sky changed instantaneously by me, and a gentle rain and rainbow appeared.

Book just found entitled *The Time of the End*. As early as 1571 a Doctor of Divinity advanced the idea that the reappearing of Christ would occur in 1866.

Mrs. Batchelder of Boston, Mass., painted one full-sized portrait of me as I stood in my pulpit in The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist. She graduated in Florence, Italy.

S. & H. page 442, lines on sleep. [Written Feb., 1908.]

It is as necessary that I should remain at home for the central stillness of C.S. work as for the hub of a wheel not to move in the radius of its rim.

Footsteps of C. S.

1. A great light Matt.4:16
2. Repentance Matt.4:17
3. Obedience Matt:5:17
4. Purity Matt.5:28
5. Less Talk Matt.5:37
6. Perfection; resist not evil; love your enemies;
return good for evil, etc., etc., etc. Matt.5:48, 39-44.

Degrees in C.S.

Mr. Norcross in index of S.& H., wrote, "Spirits that go out do not return to the body." In correcting this Mr. Frye wrote, "Spirits do not go out nor return to the body." I corrected both thus, "Spirit neither enters nor returns to the body or matter." (M. B. G. Eddy)

December 19, 1880

Commenced services at the Hawthorne rooms. The salary proposed was ten dollars by Mrs. Choate, but they said they would wait to see how much was collected of arrears before settling on the amount. I said I should not state my salary but leave it to them to say how much it should be, but that I should not take more than five dollars per week, and could not agree for one year as duty might call me away.

* * * * *

*The following are the contents of a notebook kept by
MRS. MARIA NEWCOMB
during the two years she served as maid
in the home of Mary Baker Eddy*

If the heart stays young, old age can never become anything but ennobled thereby. Years do not make one grow old if one grows in grace. Decay does not belong to matter so much as to mind. Now, I believe that if we kept our mind fixed on God, Life, Truth and Love, He will advance us our years to a higher

understanding, and change our hope into faith, and our faith into *spiritual* understanding, and our words into works, and our ultimate faith into the fruition of entering into the Kingdom.

Concord — Thoughts. December 30, 1891

I think it has been my great aspiration, that the wave of error calling itself death, should not pass over me.

I see this morning that this aspiration, this thought of itself, is an error, in that it builds up the belief that there is something to fight, something to overcome, and thus it fosters fear. What if this wave does *seem* to engulf me, the opposite fact that it does not is the Truth, and by this seeming I am not changed, not harmed, for nothing can ever have any power to affect us.

This view removes fear, and removes the aspiration, and shows me that by this means I am doing more towards conquering, more to keep off the wave. We need not take up arms against a shadow when it is clear to us that it is a shadow. I Cor. 15:55.

February 27, 1892

The law of mortal mind that says our work, whatever it may be, will not amount to anything, must be broken. Know first that no such law can interfere with Truth.

Second, that there is no such law. All law is divine, and this law of mortal mind is only the inverted image of the law of God. Reverse it, and you will find the divine law that thoughts of Truth *must* have an effect. Isaiah 55:10,11.

March 31, 1892. Near 12 P.M.

Our work is not to change God's work, for that is finished and perfect. Neither is it to make error nothing, for it is that already; but to stand (apparently) in the midst of it, unmoved, *knowing* its nothingness. Isaiah 43:2.

April 6, 1892

No mortal thought put in action by any mesmerist, or combined force of mesmerists, or anyone whom they should employ, has any power to affect.

There is no M.A.M. "The Lord He is God and there is none beside Him."

May 11, 1892

Meet every false claim with the absolute Truth, nothing short of that will answer. John 8:32.

May 21, 1892

Mortal mind at its best only reflects the immortal and perfect Mind even as the moon reflects the sun. So mortal mind (at best) shines with a borrowed light. For it to know this great fact and have a determination to reflect Good, is to turn away from itself as substance and intelligence, and thereby harmony is seen in reflection. "For this mortal shall have put on immortality," etc. Ezekiel chap. 16.

June 6, 1892

A "Judas" is necessary (as a type) to uncover evil. Evil must be uncovered in order to bring out, or prove Truth. Mrs. E.

Matt. 18:7. Luke 17:1. John 9:3. Romans 9:17.

An Audible Treatment. June 18, 1892

I would bring you near to God for in Him is salvation, salvation from every ill. Sickness is an ill.

God is omnipotent, all-powerful, omnipresent, everywhere present, omniscient, all-knowing. *Make them see every point.*

God is perfect Mind. Nothing but *Mind* can know all, have all power, and be everywhere present.

Sin, sickness and death are not in this perfect Mind which is God. The universal law is that the greater must control the lesser. Then perfection must rule over imperfection.

Prove to them the fact that the body is controlled by Mind.

Show the utter powerlessness of the body as matter.

Prove it to them by illustrations that they can lay hold of. Use smiles, tears, a blush, action of the body in coming or going to different localities. Show them that the eyes have no power to weep, the face no power to smile, the arm no power to lift itself, the limbs no power to walk. Prove by inaction during sleep and death. Then show the condition of the body in sickness, paralysis and death to be its response to the fear which is produced in consequence of the ignorance of the fact that mind governs instead of the body. Show them that this discordant action is unconscious to them until they are awakened to it.

Bring to bear the fact that death has many times come by fright. Use page 45 top and 378 Science and Health. Read chapter on medicine.

Body and mind are one in action, or the visible manifestation of an invisible power. The I and body one. The I must be changed in order to change the body.

Let them see that the perfect Mind which is without these discordant conditions, fear, ignorance, etc. must govern.

Make them see *all* this, and in proportion as *you* see it, can you make them see it. Isa. 10:15.

July 10, 1892

To the senses, a pain is present. Now, this pain is a condition of (mortal) mind, which we call mesmerism, a condition which would say, *I am something*.

We know that the true, or real condition of Mind, which is perfection, freedom from all pain, is ever-present.

The intermediate condition of mind is one which has the knowledge that the false, or condition of pain, has no power to hold or perpetuate itself, because of the ever-presence of the true condition which only needs be recognized. To recognize it, is to call upon God for help.

“And it shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.” Isaiah 65:24.

August 1, 1892

See all false claims as *conditions of (mortal) mind* entirely distinct from the person.

Handle each one as it appears to your thought.

Watch your own thought that you be not tripped and used as a channel to prevent the good work you are trying to do.

This is most important, as the subtlety of evil is to prevent Truth from appearing.

Another subtlety is the claim that to “handle the serpent” will not do any good. *Look well to this*. II Cor. 10:5. Heb. 4:12.

August 6, 1892

The intermediate condition referred to in note of July 10 is the “Jesus thought.” This is the mediator between God (perfect Mind) and man (mortal mind,) or the “link between the human and divine.” This condition recognizes all evil as evil, and as nothing, and destroys it by so doing, and by seeing the opposite Good at the same time. Evil would crucify this condition but cannot.

Give the “Jesus thought” its rightful place and know that it cannot be moved, then success must follow. It will do its work without fail.

“For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.” I Cor. 15:25.

Taunton, August 17, 1892

Ignorance is the one great error, and this is only another name for the unconscious mind. When this is removed harmony, or the conscious Mind, governs.

When *teaching* music or mathematics, we remove the ignorance on the subject. When healing a patient, we are correcting the errors causing the disturbance even as we solve a problem for a child bringing out the right results.

We should be able *if necessary* to heal without teaching, even as we would solve the problem before explaining how it was done.

But mortal mind *claims power* to rise up and rebel against being corrected; but let the understanding prevail that it has no power so to do, then that ignorance, which alone gave it power to rise in rebellion, is removed. Ps. 92:7. Isa. 54:17.

See nothing but conditions of mind.

All is Mind.

September 1892

Mortal thought, awakened, is startled at its own shadow.

While it slumbered, the shadow was unperceived. It must needs learn the nothingness of itself and its shadow; then the fear which in its ignorance was unconscious, and became conscious at the awakening, will pass away, for mortal mind will see that it need not be afraid of itself. II Thess. 2:8.

October 16, 1892

Sometimes I seem to hear the voice of the Father like this — My child, there is nothing in mortal mind to fear, not even the educated thought that knows what it is doing. But these different claims must needs remain until thou art not afraid. They are here only for thee to learn that they cannot harm. When that is learned, their mission is accomplished and away they go. Ex. 4:4.

October 25, 1892

The way to learn their powerlessness is through the constant recognition of God's power to dislodge them.

November 22, 1892

When a discord is present, *remember* that when Love is pushing upon the sense, evil is aggravated and is forced from unconsciousness to conscious thought. Be not afraid at such times. Darkness should be seen as the forerunner of great light. Then we may rejoice at such times, instead of being filled with fear.

Zech. 14:6,7.

January 22, 1893

The condition that sees another condition as one that is "bound of Satan," and bows before it, or fears it, and thereby gives it power, is the most dangerous of the two and needs more to be looked after and rebuked. All conditions have their individuality (or claim to) and stand distinctively apart from every other

condition, and yet there are links connecting them with each other.

This copied from slips. June 27, 1892

1. Ever keep the fact of the allness of God and the nothingness of error before us, then begin at home and root up every sin or belief of A. M.; destroy them with the Truth of Being; let us learn first to show piety at home. Then we are fitted to heal or apply the Truth to error, which disappears as Truth appears. Harmony of belief (the body) will appear before the understanding of Truth comes to the individual whom we are healing — one of the signs of Truth.

“Error is a *coward* before Truth.”

2. May Jesus Christ’s baptism of the Holy Spirit cleanse you from sin, sickness, and death.

3. How to handle M.A.M: Love is all-powerful. Love is omnipotent. Love is All. Thy kingdom has come. Thy will is done on earth as it is in heaven, and earth is heaven.

* * * * *

The following is copied from a notebook that was given to MISS CAROLINE FOSS by Mrs. Eddy when she was acting as her maid. In addition to the following, it contains six pages of miscellaneous notes in Mrs. Eddy’s handwriting, and five pages in Miss Foss’ handwriting under the title, Daily duties for maid. These latter items begin in this way: 6-6:30. Set hot water pitcher on washstand. Tumbler of water on bureau. Move china cup and silver from table to bureau, etc., etc.

The following metaphysical points are in Miss Foss’ handwriting: Written and copied summer of 1906: Points to *establish*. It helps you when you help others; you cannot be made to hurt another and nobody can hurt you; and you cannot harm yourself, for there is no sin, disease nor death. When you help others, it helps yourself. When you heal or help one belief of disease, it helps and heals all the others. You are not hypnotists, but you are Scientists. No relapse. No reversal. God, good, divine Love is the *only Mind*, etc. No loss of hearing or of sight. No sleeplessness.

A Lesson at Pleasant View

“For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” Romans 8:38, 39. When we are better, we are not made worse. When we help others, it does not hurt us. The good we do,

does us good. God is Life. God is never death. We can no more lose Life than we can lose God.

Lies' Laws

If you do anything right once, the next time you will do it wrong. If you improve in health or in spiritual understanding, it will cease, and you will lose it and *forget* and grow worse. All the wrong beliefs are real to you, and you cannot make them seem unreal. Laws of *Good* believed and adhered to will obliterate the lies. *Realize* this.

A Lesson at Pleasant View. June 1906

No fear. Love. No arsenic nor any other poison. Telling the truth destroys error; it does not make it seem real nor hurt anybody. We know the truth and it has made us free . . . everyone in this house. We can and do help our Leader, and nothing can hinder us. She does help herself. God is her ever-present help. We are better every day and hour . . . healthier, higher, holier . . . better for the approaching dedication. Good governs this hour and us. Evil is not power nor presence. There is no evil, no hatred, envy nor revenge. It is all Love, Love, Love, health, harmony, immortality. No death and no disease. All is Love.

* * * * *

Contents of a notebook kept by
CALVIN A. FRYE

The only power there is in mesmerism is what we allow it to have.

I am so thankful that God makes me just what He would have me.

Truth reflects itself, and what the Principle does its idea also does. So error tries to accomplish a certain result and its idea does the same thing! One mortal mind cannot touch another. Their thoughts meet each other part way. One never comes up to the other; that is but the belief.

All fear is formed in unconscious mind. The hidden enemy is our only enemy.

When we fail to reach the error through the silent argument, we should speak out and command; and by so doing, we increase our power, reaching conscious and unconscious thought; and the more formidable the error, the

higher we should rise in asserting our power over it.

The bigger the error, the greater its nothingness. There shall be no more sea.

The whole rule, February 25, 1883. "I am trying to rouse them with God and they are trying either to flatten them all out, or rouse them through the devil."

Mary B. G. Eddy.

Have no will opposed to God; meekness is not weakness; it is "not my will but Thine be done," throwing ourselves into God's power.

You are one-third nearer heaven, than you were last August. They cannot make you believe you are not.

February 15th

You should not treat a lymphatic temperament as you would a nervous temperament. What it would take to move the former, would overdo with the latter.

The anatomy of metaphysics is first to place dislocation, and secondly to set the bones of thought that are broken and cause them to be healed.

The basis of error is ignorance, superstition and fear, and they bring sin, sickness and death.

Those who are on the battlefield must guard themselves as well as meet the enemy; the enemy will aim at the head or heart (God is the head, E[ddy] the heart); and we must guard those points that we do not disregard her warnings nor think that she is mistaken. (They say you'll have an easier time and God seems nearer to you, while yet they are saying she doesn't understand you; she's wrong; don't follow her.)

Program

1st. Turn back.

2nd. Join the enemy, and so get an armistice.

3rd. Press on and meet it now, for we have it to meet sometime, and the sooner commenced, the sooner we get through.

The way to spring the trap and get a confession is to ask a question in

such a way that they will have no chance for retrospect before answering, and they will be off guard and cannot hide the truth.

Stir them; make them either laugh or cry; move them from their foundation; make some impression on them, if not silently then audibly.

January 1, 1897

No unconscious mind; it is all conscious and I govern my thoughts. No poison can get in here. One God, one power only, and it is good, not evil.

January 6, 1897

No thoughts of poison nor hate coming here. She can sleep nights, and can help herself.

January 9, 1897

A lying argument has no power. What we reject *cannot* be forced into our thought. No involuntary contraction of the muscles of pupil of eye, nor of the eyelids; no lessening of the eye.

January 26, 1897

K. can't (make) W. believe that I made her father blind or that she can heal him by retaliating on me. Truth reverses every argument of error and brings out just the opposite results.

February 7, 1897

She doesn't feel Martha's belief of eyes or any other of her beliefs, nor Sh. (Shannon?), nor mine. She doesn't feel the readers of her books, nor any other mortal beliefs. The belief in fear, sin and disease is destroyed and cannot return again. My long continued treatment of her has not materialized her thought, nor made disease real, nor prevented her from being well. She can help herself. No mental condition can cause suffering any more than a material. Neither fear nor malice can produce stoppage or bring back old beliefs.

February 21, 1897

I told Mrs. Eddy this morning that I did not take her up last eve at bedtime for she did not seem to need it; but I took her up at 6 this morning instead. She said, "That accounts for the struggle I had then this morning. Since that hour it has seemed impossible for me to stop contemplating the sins of those in this house." She then said, "Now if you don't take up my case at bedtime, don't you take it up *until I tell you to.*"

February 28, 1897

No fear of mortal mind; it has no power over us. We have full confidence in divine Mind, for it is All; there is none other.

March 29, 1897

Blood is thought, and your blood is pure thought, a health-giving, life-giving thought, and nothing impure can enter into that thought; it is perfectly pure. You are not in body. You are not governed by matter; there is no matter; but you are governed by and govern with divine Mind.

You are perfectly well, and you know it and are not afraid. You do know the truth, and you don't know error, nor see, nor hear it, nor can you be governed by it. There is no reality to it. You hear divine Mind, the voice of Truth, Life, Love, and there is no other mind to hear. No rheumatism, no sore joints, no inflamed or weak eyes, no old age; but the meridian of Being.

You don't need to be told these truths by any person for God has told it to you abundantly, and you hear the divine voice and are strong and perfectly well.

I can know the right thing to do and do it and not have to repeat it. I can know the right place in the roads. I don't forget; there is no sensuality nor effects of it.

April 3, 1897

She doesn't suffer from W. nor from her machinations in the West (Fitzg.) nor from K.

August 3, 1897

"Ways that are Vain," hold on, persist for good.

1. Stupefaction, overcome.
2. Action, promised success.
3. Demoralization.

August 10, 1897

Pray God to take away my testimony of the lying senses, and increase my faith and spiritual sense.

August 18, 1897

The Bible says the kingdom of heaven is already within you. Also that flesh and blood cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven. Then there can be no blood poison, etc. We must look where we would walk.

Make supplication to God daily that you may be delivered from all beliefs

of sin or of sickness, and after doing this then turn to and demand of yourself to realize their unreality, and recognize your power over the temptation to yield to any such an illusion.

December 12, 1897

A lying argument has just the opposite effect. The wrath of man *shall* praise Him, and we rise because of it, *i.e.*, by overcoming it. Mrs. Eddy.

The Three Footsteps

1st. Matter over matter, *i.e.*, the body has power to change itself and become diseased.

2nd. Mortal mind over mortal mind, where all is mind and there is no matter, bringing in a harmonious belief, holding the body as an image of mind and making that harmonious.

3rd. Immortal Mind over mortal mind, having but one intelligence, one Mind, one God, and we His image and likeness, and as Principle *eternal*.

The departure from God was through the Adam [dream], which in its first statement was an intelligence separate from God; but naked, unconscious of it, *i.e.*, holding its body unconsciously (the body did not speak); then placing intelligence in matter until the body appears to talk so much through material sense that we are almost unconscious of any voice.

Our way back to God is by retracing our footsteps, to put the body under subjection. First have a harmonious body or belief, through our conscious dominion over it, and when the last trump shall sound, to acknowledge God as the only intelligence, the All-in-all, Principle, we the idea.

In instantaneous healing, the phenomenon flashes out at once, perfect.

Malpractice commenced first by making sick; then by calling back the old beliefs; and third by the belief in poison.

The way to gain the ear of an audience is to follow their thought a little way and then gradually lead them into your way.

Serpents were used in olden times as the symbol of wisdom, but have been turned to the symbol of fear; we turn it to a staff by the benefit we get from the experience we derive from the trial.

If we have no sin, we need have no fear nor suffering.

Vegetable and mineral poisons are the duplicate of the animal poisons. Animal poison is the perversion of the love of mortals which is the counterfeit of Love as God.

Sensualism — living in the material sense, eating, drinking, etc. — is an open door through which mesmerism comes in to affect us. As we cease to live in the material sense, we do shut the door upon it.

Sensuality is the basis of the belief of life, substance and intelligence in matter. The first statement of error is finity; second, intelligence in matter; third, pleasure in matter.

There is danger of making a reality of our patients' beliefs by over-anxiety in arguing against them.

The Scientists should make error unreal to themselves that they may make it unreal to others; and sometimes can do more for others by going by themselves and meditating on spiritual realities.

Life on this mortal plane is but a dream, illustrated by sleep which at one time is a belief of oblivion (for Mind never slumbers nor sleeps); at another time a belief of leaving the body and being in another place, yet holding life in two bodies.

* * * * *

*The following is copied from slips
in Mrs. Eddy's handwriting
in the possession of
GILBERT C. CARPENTER.*

It was Mrs. Eddy's custom to write the line of thought she wanted the mental workers to take up in the home and have Calvin Frye take such slips to each worker. The following slips were the ones Mr. Carpenter received in this way during the years 1905-1906.

Better for Mrs. Eddy's teaching. Truth heals; it cannot hurt; it cannot be reversed in its effect. *Love governs all.*

No arsenical nor mercurial rheumatism or neuralgia. No effect of arsenic on the nerves, stomach or liver. No relapse or return of these beliefs. It does him good to work for me. This with all else that God gives, use in your argument.

1. *Better* for her *teaching* and help, etc.

2. No relapse, etc.

3. No reversal of Truth, etc.

These three points are in Mrs. Eddy's handwriting.

Below in Mr. Carpenter's handwriting is:

No pain; no night (fear or doubt); all is joy and peace.

No arsenical or mercurial rheumatism or neuralgia.

No Catholic prayers to harm us for the wrath of man shall praise him.

Take it in your watch no pain, no nerves, no neuralgia, no fear.

Include this in all your prayers. Eddy. All the individuals in this house can and do help themselves by prayer. God helps them. His promise is fulfilled: "Seek and ye shall find." "Because he has put his trust in Me, therefore have I delivered him."

In your watch include this *always*. When a good point in health or progress is reached, it cannot be lost and the case made worse; but it *does remain* and *no relapse can occur*.

No fear. No sleeplessness. No suffering from mortal mind turned on us, for there is *no mortal mind*. No suffering from the *World* article. *One Mind*, etc.

No fear. No poison, arsenic, etc. No suffering caused here by readers of S. & H. No evil minds. No feeling the beliefs of patients. No relapse, no reversal of truth. There is but one *Mind*, God, good. Evil *is not* mind, it has *no power*.

We can help ourselves and help others, *we do*. We are not self-mesmerized. *God, good, alone controls us*. We feel no mind but *His*; there is no other mind to feel. God gives all the thoughts we have, governs all we do and say and think.

(In Calvin Frye's handwriting) 1. God loves all of us in this house. 2. God governs us. 3. All things are working together for our good.

(In Mr. Carpenter's handwriting) There is no fear to prevent us from seeing

the results of our labor. It is as easy to help ourselves as others, for we have a clearer understanding of God that destroys fear. We have the Mind of God. Because there is no atrophy in the Mind of God, there is none in our Mind; and as God's Mind is All and made all, there is no atrophy.

We are joined by God, divine Science, to Himself, His power and love. And what God hath joined no man can put asunder. Our work does good. We have not the ability or power to do harm. There is no law that can give anyone the power to do harm. God's law is the only law, and that does good, not harm, and can give man only the power to do good, not defeat, but victory. We cannot get away from God. If I ascend up into heaven behold thou art there. Everybody loves us and everybody reflects love.

* * * * *

The following items were preserved by
ADAM H. DICKEY
1908-1910

Mr. Dickey wrote down the following after leaving Mrs. Eddy's room.

Never fear a lie. Declare against it with the conviction of its nothingness. Throw your whole weight into the right scale — this is the way to destroy evil. Never weigh against yourselves by admitting a lie.

Never rant over what should be killed and put out of sight. We should never kill a serpent or a tiger; they must have their day and kill themselves — then they are dead; but nothing dies till it believes it is dead — then it rots.

Put self out of the way. Which one of these (faith, hope, love) do we lack most? Answer: love. Yes; we all lack love most, and when we have love, we have all the rest. Now don't forget that!

When our Leader was called to the meeting in Chicago, she thought that they were to speak and take entire charge of the meeting. She did not learn that she was to speak until the last moment. She was so "outdone" that she did not know what to do. She had made no preparation, but she let God speak and that is how *Science and the Senses* was given. She made the remark, "If I did not give it to them! It was a caution!" She then referred to "The Mother's Evening

Prayer;" and said it was enough to *melt a heart of stone*.

We must strive — I had to do it — so must you. This human is the very element of error and must be overcome in all points. Someone said to her, "It isn't difficult to destroy mesmerism when we see it hasn't any power." She answered, "If God is All, there is nothing to destroy. There is nothing but God and what God creates. I have to go back to the book [Science and Health] and so must you."

We must struggle with mesmerism. To keep watch — is to watch, our thought perfectly poised. Words without desire is not prayer. Prayer must have no *selfishness* in it.

(To Alfred Farlow) Shall I do wrong for taking your eggs by not paying for them? Or shall you do right by accepting what is just?

You must not let the mesmerism of mortal mind make you think you can't keep your watch.

She said on March 30, 1908 or 1909, "Now the season of storms is coming on. The enemy — mesmerists — claim they can do what they want to the weather — as they claim they can do as they will with sickness. You all know you can control a headache or a belief of dyspepsia, and you are not afraid of it.

Sickness is a belief of mortal mind. Now what is a storm? Is it not a false claim of material law? Is there any such thing as material law? Then if bad weather or lightning is an erroneous concept of mortal law, can't you break it up? Now I want you to prepare yourselves to do this. I remember once when we were having a terrific storm and the lightning was around the house like chains, the students were with me, and I declared to them that there was no surplus electricity, and in a few minutes the whole storm disappeared. Now you know there are no thunderstorms in divine Mind. No lightning in heaven — so prepare yourselves to break up these violent storms. There is *no need* for them.

She was talking to us one day and someone asked her if she would read from the Bible and give a lesson from it. She said that she hadn't intended to read that day. She, however, did open the Bible and she opened to a passage with many proper names. She said, "There, I said no and no it is. Go."

You will only learn to avoid the pitfalls by what you suffer. We learn that these pitfalls are no part of the road.

First we must see the error, then repent, and then forsake it. You will have to continue with sin until you have overcome it. Then you will have another form of evil to meet — the envy and jealousy of mortal mind. That is where your Leader stands.

1908 or 1909. You can lift me out of a claim by lifting yourselves. It is error to keep your thought on me. You would heal me just as you would heal any patient by knowing and realizing the nothingness of the claim. When you have destroyed your own thought of it, you have healed the patient. You don't have to do something to your treatment to help it along, or make it go somewhere. Treatment is *knowing*. All you have to do is to know you do not have to suffer and *you do not*. If I could know I didn't have to suffer for the sins of others, I would be well instantly. Paul died, and why? Because he was always talking crucifixion. We should attenuate mortal mind.

Now can't you all get out of addition? You do not have to stay in addition all the time. If you have the same principle, it is just as easy and in fact easier to multiply than it is to add. You *must rise* out of the addition of Christian Science and let God, divine Mind, multiply through you.

All claims are a result of a law of reversal by R.C.

Do not let the material things hinder our progress in Science; it is a trick of the devil to keep us chasing after matter. You cannot serve God and mammon.

When you are a good healer, you are all you can be. Do you understand that?

What is a good dinner or a good meal? Good devil. What is a good night's sleep? Good evil. What is a nice new dress? Good evil. What is a sense of health in matter? Good evil. Which is nearer God, — a human sense of health or of sickness? What is it that brings us into a realization of true being? Spiritual understanding. Then how do I (Mrs. Eddy) heal? *By knowing* the omnipotent, ever-present, eternal and infinite Mind is *All* — and therefore there is no inaction, over-action, diseased action or reaction. Spiritual understanding — a knowledge of God — makes perfect.

Science and Health p. 442. Important. Enemy at work on this.

Mrs. Sargent said she (Mrs. Eddy) told her (Mrs. Sargent) to say the following every night: "Malicious hypnotism cannot operate in my thought when I

am asleep and manifest itself the next day as sin, disease and death.”

Sleeplessness is an argument.

When do we need to look at disease? When our faith in God is not sufficient to destroy it instantly with the command of Truth. We only need the argument against disease to strengthen ourselves. When we can heal by knowing All is Mind, we do not need to know anything about disease.

Two men were fighting; one was choking the other, she said, and asked us, “Which one would you work for?” She then said, the one that was doing the choking. She explained that malicious animal magnetism was the cause, and in destroying that you freed the victim.

Someone in room was speaking, “Instead of speaking of joints, I should have said, locomotion and action are perfect.” Mrs. Eddy said, “Yes, in declaring the perfection of all things begin with God, not with matter. You do not arrive at perfection by thinking of material organism. Begin with Mind and keep your thought away from all things material.”

Luke 22. She said she could talk all day on this. The Passover.

DREAMS. (This was written on September 20, 1909 but at Mrs. Eddy’s request, it was not published.) Is mortal life a dream? Yes! Then you admit the necessity of dreams so long as you entertain the belief of mortal life. Suppose you reverse this statement, and begin your logic logically, so that one wrong statement will not include another one, and you must abandon the first to avoid the last. Admitting that mortal life is a dream is admitting that it is something, when the fact remains that it is nothing, since there is no mortal life. God, Truth, is the only Life, and a dream is not Truth. The dream and the dreamer are one, even the supposition that nothing is something. Eschew that statement of life unscientific — state it scientifically and commence your solution of the problem called life on fact and not fable. Then you begin with Truth, not error; with God, not man; with Principle, not idea; and solve Life as having no beginning and no ending, the eternal now and forever.

The mistakes of a false sense of life, sensation, and intelligence cease, and you are in and of an eternal Principle that has neither beginning nor end; and all that is to the contrary, is a fable and not the fact of existence, of God, or of man.

Our teacher said, "There is no evil, but you are in the *sense* of evil and your problem is to work out of it." From Mrs. Sargent.

Evil arguments and mental suggestions cannot frighten, swerve, deter, or keep me from doing the work that is mine to do to-day.

God, good, Spirit, is ever-present and man is His image and likeness. Mother says, "This is a rule that will solve every problem."

I pray asking. When I want anything, I ask God for it and He gives it to me. Now only this morning I asked God for rain. I said, I do not want a tempest, or thunder and lightning, but a good powerful rain to refresh the earth, and here it is, you see.

Mrs. Eddy said to Janette Weller, "They are telling you because there is but one Mind that you have not any mind. You know that you cannot lose the divine Mind or any of its faculties." At this time, she told me to work on poison and hatred from revenge.

You cannot run away from a weakness; you must sometime fight it out or perish, and if this be so, why not do it now and where you stand.

No subtlety or sophistry of evil can blind or paralyze my human capacity to apprehend and love good.

"Denial at best only brings us a human peace," Mrs. Eddy said, but she said a true treatment is "the divine ever-presence of infinite perfection."

Life is God. This treatment is the power and activity of divine Mind; it cannot be found, it cannot be reversed, or return void; it does accomplish that for which it is sent.

God bless my enemies; make them Thy friends; give them to know the joy and peace of Love.

Hypnotism cannot touch the minds of the world or use it to stir up one element of discord. It is not in the focal distance of God and, therefore, *is not*, for God is infinite.

Given to the workers for the Next Friends' Suit (or Woodbury Suit?). They

cannot be swayed by malicious hypnotism. They are governed and guided by the one Mind and say and do according to the divine government and guidance. God governs it; justice, Truth and Love govern it; and nothing else can or does affect it in the least.

Every lying argument of hypnotism, theosophy, and esoteric magic directed to me is reversed in its effects on me and can only bless me and do me good; for the reverse of these arguments does me good, and everything shall work together for good to them that love God, and this shall not be reversed.

If you heal yourself of self-justification, you will lift yourself into the kingdom of heaven.

Everything that comes to me today brings me a blessing. There is no mortal mind to see me today, or know me today, or think it can, through any of its so-called laws of malpractice, rob me of all good or hinder me from being conscious here and now of my birthright which is dominion.

*Rise if the past detains you,
Her sunshine and storms forget;
No claims so unworthy will hold you
As those of vain regret.
Sad or bright she is lifeless ever;
Cast her phantom arms away,
Nor look back but to learn the lesson
Of a nobler strife today.*

There is no aggravation of human belief asserting itself mesmerically. The right idea, once gained, enables us to stand unmoved and unshaken — the offspring of Mind, the son of Mind, of God.

INDEPENDENCE (*unpublished*)

A man has no right to do wrong. His right is to do and think right. Independence consists in his liberty and right to do right. The misconstruction of the word *independence* is the offspring of malicious animal magnetism. Beware of defending your right to do wrong, and be strong to defend yourself against the right to do evil. Man's right is his power and privilege to act independently of evil suggestions or motives, and he has neither right nor liberty to do wrong. Neither divine law nor human law recognizes the right of man to sin, to steal, to commit adultery, to murder; and to do these things no more means independence than

no means yes, or good means evil. So long as he exercises this mistaken sense of right, he will wrong himself and others, heap up wrath against the day of wrath, and bring upon himself punishment according to his deeds. (S.& H. 23:5)
Mary Baker Eddy

For one look at error take ten looks at Truth, the ideal Christ, and stop explaining error, or we will never get rid of it; it clings to one as long as he excuses it or explains it. See C. S. Journal Vol V, p.512, The Rev. Dr. A. J. Gordon.

* * * * *

The following items are
MISCELLANEOUS IN CHARACTER

Mrs. Eddy to Mr. Edward A. Kimball

The belief that scares you is your own hand uplifted against yourself. Put it down. The Truth that is good is your life, and doing good you sustain it, but fearing evil you lose it. Body and mortal mind are one. I know this and take no thought for the body. Look out that your thought is right and your stomach will be forgotten, for you have none in Truth. Stick to this Truth and all is well. If thy right hand offend, cast it from thee. Cast out your liver! God is your life and you are the liver and there is no other liver. This is casting out evils and these signs shall follow them that believe.

Mrs. Eddy to Mr. Edward A. Kimball

There is *no liver*, no pneumogastric nerve and no nerves, no solar plexus. Then *stand*, having done all, *stand on this Rock*. There is no matter, no *substance* but *Spirit*. Stand there, know it, draw all other physical conclusions from this one *all Truth*. Stay in Boston and vicinity always if you please. I know you can master it, the lie, there as well as elsewhere. To run before a lie is to accept its terms. This works like running before the enemy in battle. You will be followed, pursued, till you face about, *trust in God* and stand on *Spirit* denying and facing and fighting all claims of matter and mortal mind *both one*.

Read Science and Health 562:29-568:7. To know that the dragon is in truth but a mythical creation, saves us from it. If we make something of it, and attempt to destroy it, we will be vanquished every time. Only Truth and Love can destroy the dragon. What is it to love? To always see the man of God's creation, and nothing else, and to separate from our thought of man any belief of fear, sin or

disease. This is love. Let us strive more and more earnestly to reflect this love in our homes, where little errors so often tempt us to lose sight of the real child of God.

We each dwell in our own world of consciousness. We look out through the windows of this consciousness and behold the passing procession of mortal mind. Day after day we have been lured forth, have been pressed into the whirl, lost our individual peace and poise in divine Mind, and found ourselves dragged through the meanness, uncleanness, the pain of the procession. We seek to regain our own home of consciousness, wiser for the experience, thinking we will not again become part of error's pageant: but here let the newer understanding of love guard well your door. Stay in your own home of demonstration. Keep your peace, for idle curiosity, criticism, or even false sympathy may lure you forth.

Logic. July 10, 1909. If a man says, "I lie," does he tell the truth or does he lie? The logical reply is: if he lies, he tells the truth and if he tells the truth, he lies. We ask, What is a lie? It is the absence of Truth, of reality, the absence of God, the absence of good, hence evil is a lie and a lie is not real, therefore evil is unreal. An evil-doer is losing his own selfhood; he is becoming a nonentity, harming himself more than he can harm any other person. What then is success in evil? It is downright defeat. The greater its success, the surer its defeat. Evil is self-destroyed. What is this destruction? It is the loss of selfhood, the loss of the power to do good and to realize the attainable power that is good. The most selfish mortal should heed the Scripture, "Do thyself no harm." Selfishness is the development of sin, sickness, disease, death. Soul is unselfed; it could not be immortal and be selfish. The most selfish man or woman is the most soulless, when selfishness consists in loving one's self better than he loves his neighbor.

To Judge Septimus J. Hanna, who wrote asking whether a Christian Scientist should go into politics: There is more present good done by being in the midst of error and neutralizing the old with the new. The old bottle of dishonesty in politicians needs *emptying*, and it needs your purpose poured into it, the purpose to accomplish the most good for the largest number. If you are now sufficiently rooted and grounded in Christ, Truth, and all its sweet savors of patience, wisdom, grace to bear the strain, you can do more good by occasionally working among politicians than by taking yourself away from them. It will be a great strain upon your *Christliness*, but if you take it up as a *cross*, and bear it meekly, God will direct and *sustain* all such endeavors, and you will grow in the stature of Christ by all the things that await you.

Mortals may have a big belief of brain, but according to Christian Science, the claim that somebody thinks, blinds man to the fact that there is but *one* Mind, God, and consequently one real *thinker* and one *thought*. Isa.14:24: "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." When man begins to see himself as the reflection God, Mind, and recognizes that he has within himself the capacity to act as possessing all power from Him in whom we live, move and have our being, he has reached the highest of all endowments and fruitful of all good works. *He who is obedient to Truth has immense power for service.* The Truth frees him from ignorance of his capacities and privileges. It fortifies and sustains him under all circumstances. It is here and now. Pentecostal power is always present. It is the power of Mind enabling man to do the will of wisdom, for God's biddings are always enablings. It is the power to think, to act, to speak so that life will be fruitful and joyous. It is the capacity every man possesses to act in harmony with divine power, and this is to preserve a scientific sense of being. Nothing is *truth* but the absolute. We do not know anything. Mind is the only source of power. Thought is the only force. Therefore those who have turned to the fountainhead of being for the solution of any problem, have brought such titanic force into intelligent activity that the results may seem incredible. Principle does not require time to become itself and find its true expression. Mind is causative. We reflect the ideas of Mind, interpret them to ourselves and objectify or bring out the fruit of thought. Therefore the word of God, spoken into consciousness, is the seed bearing fruit after its kind.

Now, my students, you go from this class with the intention of doing right. You will not willfully err. Let me tell you, only one of two things can hinder this intention or disturb you; that is fear or malice. When you follow my rules these cannot touch you. When you have treated a patient and have removed all envy, hatred and pride from your own thought, stand in the Truth, not a treatment but an *attitude*. Some say they have treated and *worked* and gone their way when in reality they have not given one helpful thought to their relief. Do not work, *seek*. Do not be anxious, knock and find, and stand in the consciousness of Truth. *Do not look to matter to tell you your success but look up, for your harvest is right at hand.* You *know* the Father's love, *trust it*. Then when you hear a whisper, "Now you are a sinner, and so and so is your punishment, this suffering is the consequence," *put it out; put it out*. Animal magnetism says you are a sinner when you know *you are not going deliberately to work to sin*. Then empty your thought of fear and say, "I look to God, my Father, to see what I am. He alone shall tell me of myself." Never address the person or persons who err by treating

them mentally or treating yourself against them. Never recognize the person in your argument. You *must* not, but take it up, the error only, and never doctor the error much, but make yourself so conscious of the opposite Truth that the error disappears. Know that nothing can come to you or go from you but what God sends, and therefore there is no mortal mind to influence you, for only one Mind exists and that is immortal Love. Overcome the evil mind with good, and do not feel that any other mind or person exists. *This will deliver you.* If you allow any belief of your own or another personality to dwell in thought, it will hinder you from overcoming personality in your healing or casting out sin. There is no personality, and this is more important to know than that there is no disease. Stop it and remember that you can never rid yourself of the erring effects of personality while holding in thought a personality. The way is to put it wholly out of thought and *keep before you the perfect model.*

Does the stupid ostrich protect his life by hiding his head from the hunter? Does yielding your purse to a robber prevent his making another demand on your treasures or your life? Becoming the servant of a hard master, whose tender mercies are cruel, will not save you from his lash. Conscious obedience to the open or secret demands of evil minds, ensures moral and physical death. Ignorant submission to these evil though inaudible demands is sure doom. Your eyes must be opened, that you may see and feel this hidden influence; for if you only understood its cause, you would besiege it with Science, until you compelled the city of evil to capitulate, and so saved yourself. Science is more exacting than sense; it abates not one demand. All possible progress in Christian Science is sacrificed by him who yields to the influence of animal magnetism. Knowing this, the envious mental malpractitioner, intent on reducing you to his standard, sends to you, mentally, his demoralizing arguments; but at the same moment he whispers into your thought: "I am not influencing you; it is such and such a one." (*No and Yes*, first edition.)

Sense and Soul's Law by Mary Baker Eddy (never published). There is no law of sense making me forget what I should do or do it wrongly. There is but one law and this law is God's making me remember what I should do and do it rightly.

Copy of notes of Mrs. Eddy's in James A. Neal's possession: There is no fear or effects from fear — no reversal. She (Mrs. Stetson) and her students cannot send any thoughts here. There is but one *Mind* and that is good. No evil spirits, no poison, no theosophy can come, no evil suggestions, no suffering coming here or sent here because of the court. Affirm without limitation the truth that *perfect health is here*, etc. Ps. 91. No reversal. You cannot make laws. Divine Love governs all. You are governed by divine Love; you feel no envy, no

revenge, no hatred. All you feel is *Love, peace*, and Love fills your thoughts and makes you happy and satisfied.

The origin of evil is the problem of the ages; it confronts each generation anew; it confronts Christian Science; the question is often asked, if God created only the good whence cometh the evil? To this question Christian Science replies evil never did exist as an entity; it is but a belief that there is an opposite intelligence to God. This belief is a species of idolatry. The admission of the reality of evil perpetuates faith in evil, and the Scriptures declare that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are. This leading self-evident proposition of Christian Science — that good being real, its opposite is necessarily unreal — needs to be grasped in all its divine requirements.

Let your minds go out every two hours, all is peace, good will, love, etc. Say nothing of error, confine your thoughts to the right side.

No error can harm our Cause or a true Christian Scientist. Good is supreme, it is all, and evil is powerless. Our arguments cannot be reversed. Truth is not hindered, it brings forth.

Know and realize good is omnipotent; evil is impotent. There is but one Mind; there is no mortal mind.

You produce on yourself just what you are trying to produce on others. You reap what you sow and nobody else does, and you cannot change *this law of Truth*. You cannot help yourself, your students cannot help you, till you stop lying and trying to hurt others.

Evil is not power, not mind, and nobody has any power to accomplish evil of any sort (here stop and dwell on this argument till you realize this truth), then declare that Love is All and *in all*, in every thought, and all power is in Love. There is no other power. Evil is powerless; there is no evil. Hypnotism, theosophy, and esoteric magic have no power to do evil, and cannot reverse Truth — but Life, Truth, Love *have reversed*, and they have destroyed all evil. There are no false suggestions, lying arguments or hatred — these are illusions, they do not exist. I have no fear of them, I *am not controlled by them*. Divine Love is supreme and controls all I think, say, or do. Pray daily, twice at least, to divine Love to give you success, then realize for yourself that Love and Truth and action on your part (for Truth does not work for you unless you work) will give you the victory. Guard reversal. There is no law of hypnotism to reverse

God's law. Truth is unchangeable, and cannot be reversed.

There is nobody hurting you. You or your students cannot help yourselves by taking up others, for nobody is hurting you. God, Love, governs, and love is not overcome by hate. You cannot fight against God. God, good, is supreme and does govern. There must be an outpouring of love to meet this hour.

When you argue on all subjects that should end well, be a law to your own consciousness that what you say cannot be reversed and inverted and made to produce the very opposite of what you argue for. This is a late phase of theosophy and M. A. M. that needs to be met.

(Stetson) or anybody else that is trying to hurt her, cannot make laws. The lies they whisper hurt no one but themselves. Lies, hatred, revenge have no power but to destroy themselves, and they do destroy themselves every time they try to hurt anybody else. This is God's law, it cannot be broken, and it cannot make anybody suffer because we tell you this. You cannot help yourself, and nobody can help you till you stop trying to hurt others. You can never prosper while you try to hurt others or make your students believe anybody is harming you, for nobody is doing this. Now you do see this and love God and man. Then turn to the right side in your own consciousness, and know this truth — God alone reigns, and all is Love.

Be careful not to use human will, but speak in the power of divine Love that is a law to human hate and destroys it.

This is the second coming of the Christ and it will be the last.

When Mr. Dickey was telling our Leader of Mrs. Dickey's healing work in Kansas City (she was there and he was at the home), she said that she wanted to tell him something, and said that she could not give it out, and cautioned him not even to tell Mrs. Dickey until he thought she was ready for it. She said, "When any practitioner puts Science and Health in a patient's hands, it is Science and Health that does the healing."

She said she hadn't attained one millionth of what the book calls for. "It is a wonderful book and covers eternity," she said.

One day Mrs. Eddy touched Adam Dickey's hand with her finger and asked him, "What is this?" He replied, "Matter," She said, "It is *not*; it is Spirit." Then another time she looked at him and said, "You are Spirit." And he said,

“No, Mother, I am spiritual.” She said in a very emphatic way, “You are Spirit.” And he said, “Mother, I do not see that.” She said, “You are Spirit,” the third time, but he said he could not see it. When he was going to his room, he met Mrs. Sargent and he told her of the conversation with Mrs. Eddy, and she said, “Oh, Mr. Dickey, why did you say that! Mother was trying to give you her highest teaching.”

MOTIVE (April 16, 1909)

We think before we speak, then if our thought is right our words will be as nearly right as our thoughts; but if our thoughts are wrong and our words are right, the result will follow the wrong direction. We may deceive man, but we cannot deceive God. He searcheth the heart and rewards or punishes the motive until the act follows in the right direction. Oh! Thou eternal Love, I leave my adopted children — and Thy children — to Thee who art wisdom, unailing and unfaltering wisdom and Love, to guard them in this hour of the attempted reign of M. A. M., the reign and rule of all that is selfish, debased and unjust.

My beloved students: Enter into the closet of divine Love, and there in humility ask this ever-present power to shield and to defend you from the enemies of your souls and bodies, to defend you and guard you and guide you in the paths of righteousness, pleasantness and Truth.

Be not deceived; “God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” God knows your motive and will reward it or punish it according to His wisdom and justice, not yours. Not the so-called human, but the divine wisdom shall reign despite your mistaken human hopes, motives or acts. Examine your motives; ask if selfish desire governs them; or of in obedience to the divine command you are taking up your cross and following Him. Self-seeking will never result in Soul-finding — in finding divine wisdom and Love apart from self, and self swallowed up in a victory of Soul. There is but one way of salvation from sin, disease and death, and this way is to take up the cross in order to follow Christ; then God, who knows your motive, will reward your act according to that motive and not according to your words. Hear O Israel! You cannot succeed with a wrong motive, for it will result in a wrong act. Cleanse your hearts, ye doubleminded, and keep your account with God, for you shall be judged according to the Book of Life that registers motives, and records the impulses of Mind, not matter. Let thy tongue and thy pen be employed in the execution of right motives, then shall thy reward come from heaven, that overcometh the powers of earth, and wherein and whereby man deals justly, walks humbly.

To Edward A. Kimball

1893. For the world to understand me in my true light, and life, would do

more for our Cause than aught else could. This I learn from the fact that the enemy tries harder to hide these two things from the world than to win any other points. Also Jesus' life and character in their first appearing were treated in like manner. And I regret to see that loyal students are not more awake to this great demand in their measures to meet the enemies' tactics.

To Edward A. Kimball

1893. I Have learned from bitter experience that the head instructed before the heart is ready, costs me and our Cause dangerous difficulties and sore defeats.

To Dr. Alfred E. Baker

There is no morphine of malice poison that puts to sleep — that is, to your own best interest — and causes dreams and illusions.

There is no strychnine of jealousy poison that contracts and keeps from seeing beyond one's own self — that is, to make us voice error where we should voice truth.

There is no sulphur of hatred poison that always inflames — that is, we must watch this, that it does not open the door to the hatred of the world.

There is no arsenic of envy poison to swell and puff up.

There is no cocaine poison to cause depression.

There is no corrosive sublimate of worry poison that eats and gnaws.

Three Stages

1st. Good resolves.

2nd. Continual asking forgiveness.

3rd. Hardness of heart, resolve to take own course.

“Did not bargain to be a Christian.”

We must recognize the claim of error and oppose it, or we are in danger of being blinded by it and becoming its victim.

Foreign nations are allied, but the United States stands alone in her glory. . This little leaven of righteousness will finally leaven the whole lump of nations till armies and navies are not requisite, and the brotherhood of man is established on the Principle of one God and Father, and loving our neighbor as ourself.

Letter to Hannah A. Larminie, January 4, 1891. Your present to me is such a sweet reminder of yourself, your head and your heart — that I just love to look

at your offering to my useless feet, useless I mean in the sense of material toil, and faster I hope than ever and more beautiful upon the mountains of Holiness and in the dwelling place of the Most High.

Dear one, I felt a little cloud no bigger than a man's hand pass before my eyes, and the raindrop of a tear, as I read your letter. My heart goes out to you with a prayer "comfort ye my people," give her an abundance of love this year, and love so divine that a human sense of love would only mar it, and spoil its joy. Oh! Father, make her home here sweet, a resting place from the world, and where no memory of mortal joy or sorrow can come to cloud the immortal peace, for there is no peace, no pleasure, no bliss in mortal things. However dear they may be to sense, to Soul they are not permitted. Now my loved one, which do you choose, for both you cannot have? I would rather drink the cup of pain and anguish than sip the chalice of sensual pleasures in even their mildest and *best* forms. Why? Because they are God's high tides that hourly waft us nearer and nearer the shore of eternal bliss.

"Where no arrow wounds the dove.
Where no partings are for love."

Even though the waves are dark and tumultuous in this heavenward course as we are reaching the sweet haven home, they will grow calm, and then Oh! then, it is *home at last*, and there is no night there and no more sea.

Lovingly ever *thine*,
Mary B. G. Eddy.

My beautiful slippers fit admirably, are plenty large.

Do we not all understand cowardice never conquers? To get rid of temptation of any sort or to get out of a difficulty, we are not passive and let the wrong rule the right, but we struggle and thus conquer. We should not avoid the things that hurt us, but repeat them and meet them as their superior. Disease is a coward that leaves when you are not afraid of it.

A RULE AT PLEASANT VIEW

No student can eat at my table who does not say a few words for God before he or she leaves the table. I was early educated to this. I always do it at my table because I *cannot avoid* doing it.

LETTER TO A STUDENT ABOUT TO TRAVEL

Remember that unless you travel mentally, that if you don't traverse new lands spiritually, if you don't cross metaphysical waters and reach shores hitherto unvisited in Soul, you have wasted your time, money, and effort, and you will get nothing out of it. Don't do less Science, but more. May God enfold you in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake, where no evil, no

accident, no allurements, no blame lies, claiming some world more dazzlingly beautiful than the radiance of divine Love, for straight is the gate and narrow the way thereto.

When animal magnetism has done its worst, it has done nothing.
When animal magnetism has howled and howled, it has done nothing.

PRAYER OF THE WATCHERS

The effect of this prayer *is not reversed*.

God, good, reigns; there is no *other mind*. Love reigns, there is no hatred, no envy, no revenge. All things are working together for good to those that love good. We do love good, God, and He gives us all our thoughts, motives, and governs all our acts. The divine Life preserves our life and health, and they cannot be taken from Christian Scientists, and Christian Scientists cannot be made sinful. We love God and God loves us and is guiding us every moment. This prayer cannot be reversed. This prayer bears fruit after its own kind, it does good, it blesses us and all others.

Prayer Sent To The Watchers

October 20, 1903 with the comment: "*Charge them not to change, add to, or diminish this prayer. Something is out of tune. This will be a chord.*"

The thief is ready to rob and to steal all treasures. But our Master said that if the good man had watched, his house would not have been broken open. I beg you to watch and pray to this end. You are in danger unless you do. The more useful and prominent you become, the harder the mental robbers will work to rob you of good thoughts, a strong purpose and wise efforts to do God's will.

One Mind, and loving others as we would be loved, is the panacea for all our wrongs, trouble and strife.

Truth cannot be reversed; it bears the fruit of health and holiness.

Life cannot be reversed; it bears the fruit of immortal harmony.

Love cannot be reversed; it destroys all fear and heals the sick and the sinful.

A treatment is never afraid that it will not work, for the declaration of Truth brings with it a consciousness of its sure and immediate effect.

WHAT IS THE ATONEMENT?

It is the self-sacrifice that finds the way for others through the experience that meets and overcomes error; then shows this way to others who have slept, to save them from a similar experience.

Love, overflowing, makes angels, is entitled to God's care, governs fate, kindles all hearts with delight, and, as in Israel's dream, it rises above earth to Heaven.

From *The Christian Science Journal*, March,
1897

Mentally treat yourself that nothing can govern your actions or come to your thought that is not from the divine Mind. Be strong there. So many sinister suggestions come to mind, watch! and each day commit yourself to the care of our one Parent, trust Him, turn to Him in all your ways for light to direct your footsteps and wisdom to enable you to separate the tares from the wheat — so that you can judge well between the human or the evil “suggestion” and the good or divine impulse.

To make too little of error is to ignore, evade, endure, excuse, and conceal it. To make too much of error is to love, hate, fear, honor, and drive it. Then error is not to be ignored, evaded, endured, excused, concealed, loved, hated, feared, honored, or driven.

The “liberty of the sons of God” is for each one to desire God, and for each one to desire for his mortal neighbor just what he desires for himself.

When asked by members of her household to tell them what was the most simple yet profound prayer that could be uttered, it is recorded that Mary Baker Eddy said, “Pray without ceasing: O God, show me Thy way and keep me in that way.” See *C. S. Sentinel*, Vol XXXVIII, p. 998

All genius is sad in its youth. It is the precursor of mortal mind that discords — never harmonizes — with Life, Truth or Love. So dear young friend, cultivate joy, hope, faith. Life lies before you glorious. Banish the shadow, seize the substance thereof, and God, good, is with you always.

This Cause must be carried morally by silent argument, just the same as you carry it physically. This is the great duty for Christians, that they must do or be accountable to God for leaving it undone.

Be wholly absorbed in the work of gaining daily more understanding of God. Then personal ambition, envy, desire to be in this or that place, cannot use you. Personal ambition has no place in a Christian's thought or life. He is wholly occupied in the loving, humble purpose to do good, to be good, and to prove that good is all that can govern thought, action, condition, or being.

I have only to trust in God, for Love is destroying disease. I can't do it. Truth and Love are at work and error and hate can't stand before them. They are destroying sin, disease and death. I know this, and my faith in it cannot fail, and I cannot fear.

No one is loyal to Truth, to himself, to his God, or is worthy of heaven, who has not faith, pluck, and patience enough to endure, without fainting, apparent defeat and delayed rewards.

When holding no hate in thought and only Love, we are doing good to all and this continually.

Vigilance and victory are in Truth inseparable.

Be wise, calm, slow to judge, patient, *pure, loving*. These are the graces of Christian Science.

Mary Baker Eddy's
DAILY MENTAL INVOCATION

as given to Dr. Edward French, July 10, 1907

Divine Love: Give me grace, meekness, understanding and wisdom for each hour of this day.

Whenever there seems to be a need or lack in your experience, this simply indicates the scientific fact that this seeming need is already supplied by God's gracious abundance. Then give thanks with your whole heart because you have learned in Christian Science that God's supply is ever at hand. (This was found in Mrs. Eddy's Science and Health signed, after she had left us. See Christian Science Sentinel, Volume XI, Page 26.)

Love is safe in the divine Principle, and never safe out of it.

I am because Thou art. I am where Thou art. I am what Thou art. I am with

Thee, O Thou infinite, I AM. I am good. I am holy. I am free.

On page 149 of the *Christian Science Journal* for November, 1885, is the following:

*The fairest action of our human life
Is scorning to revenge an injury.
For who forgives without a further strife,
His adversary's heart to him doth tie:
And 'tis a firmer conquest, truly said,
To win the heart than overthrow the head.*

Mary Baker Eddy marked this poem in her copy of the *Journal* and wrote in the margin: "To forgive your enemies is equivalent to having no enemies."

Argument for yourself: I am not hypnotized, not self-mesmerized to believe a lie. I am governed by God. I am not glamored. There is no hypnotism, no mortal mind, no presence, no power, in evil. God is All, and my only Mind. He gives me all my thoughts, governs all my thoughts, words and acts. He teaches me how to pray aright.

My dear student:

Love is a mighty spiritual force.
Mass. Metaphysical College, Boston, 1884

Heaven in the heart of one means heaven in the heart of all.

The Christian Science student's affection, fidelity and devotion are born in the furnace and blossom in wisdom won by experience. This is the price and reward of taking one's treasure out of material vessels.

(This sentence was originally included in the article in *Miscellany* 275:24.)

Defeat is to acknowledge defeat.

"God has not given us vast learning to solve all the problems or unflinching wisdom to direct all the wanderings of our brothers' lives; but He has given to every one of us the power to be spiritual, and by our spirituality to lift and enlarge and enlighten the lives we touch." This quotation from the pen of Phillips Brooks was printed in the *Christian Science Sentinel* for January 6, 1906. When Mary Baker Eddy read this she wrote under it in pencil: "The secret of my life is in the above."

(See C. S. Sentinel, Vol XX, p. 1019)

Life understood spiritually is heaven here.

July 19, 1907

Everything must come out right when we trust in God.

Christian Science Sentinel, Vol. X, page 792.

It is not self-hardening but humility under trouble, that makes us ripe for deliverance. They who are conscious of integrity never shun a trial. It is a hard task to forgive injuries without reluctance, but to rejoice in the fall of an enemy is malicious and murderous. The greatest provocation will never justify our revenge.

If you have so much to meet, just think how much you have to meet it with.

To Julia Field-King

July 12, 1897. You need not discontinue giving those private written directions to any and all your students who need them. I do foresee that the handling of serpents wisely and harmlessly is the pending need of the period. I have taught mine privately how to do this as I could not publicly, inasmuch as the symptoms or seeming effects demand different arguments and according to the hour. The 1st Commandment is the full remedy. Possess yourself of good, and dispossess yourself of any other mind, and all the mystery of iniquity beateth in vain against your house.

*Now I lay me down to sleep;
I trust in Truth my thoughts to keep.
I die to error every day,
And think and step the heavenly way.*

*I live in Love — the heaven that's here,
Of God, — Father-Mother — dear,
'Tis my home; I have no fear
To lay me down, for God is here.*

Trust in God — God is Life — God is infinite, therefore if we are the image and likeness of infinity, we have no beginning and no end, and are His image and likeness; that is my life insurance.

Right must triumph because it is part of the divine plan.
(The above caption headed the editorial page of the *Christian Science Monitor* dated September 15, 1908 which was printed as a sample to show to Mary Baker Eddy, but was not sold.)

Neither space nor time can separate genuine Christian Scientists.
(See *Christian Science Sentinel*, Volume 8, page 296.)

Because I have put my trust in good, I have no responsibility whatever. My home is in God. I partake of the bounties of God's table, spread with the milk and honey of His kingdom. I give no heed to what I shall say, to what I shall wear, or wherewithal I shall pay my debts. Whatsoever I shall speak, God speaks through me. His word is for the healing of the nations. He clothes me with white garments of His own weaving — the robe of righteousness eternal and indestructible. Truth is my income, is ever-present, and has wiped out all my indebtedness. Truth and Love flow freely without price.

O God, I have taken hold of Thy hand, of Thine omnipotence. Thou hast taken my feet from the mire and clay and established them upon the rock. I am not afraid for I know thou hast lifted me above the world, its erroneous illusions and temptations. I know them henceforth no more forever.

Wherein lies the wisdom of the serpent? To hide itself. Therefore hide yourself in the understanding of Christian Science. Be it small or great, we have in some way needed the experience we have had. Never be found as a Christian Scientist mourning over an experience; it is a thing of the past; but not so the manifold power and presence of God resulting therefrom.

If you rise spiritually, you lose your sense of "I" in matter and gain your selfhood in Spirit. This brings the divine health which is not dependent upon the body, but is of the Father, forever the same.

Is poverty crying aloud in the land? Then we should know the purpose of God is rich in blessing to the poor — in Spirit. The fullness of the earth belongs to the healthful circulation of honesty, virtue and progress in the footsteps of Truth. (It is said that Mrs. Eddy gave this to Wm. Johnson, Clerk of The Mother Church, to send out in a letter to the field when The Mother Church was being built.)

I have taken you up into the Mount and showed you the Promised Land, but you will have to walk every step of the way to get there.

Self-depreciation is not humility but the meanest kind of pride because it admits a sense of self apart from God.

Letter to Miss Prime found in her *Science and Health*.

We understand as Christian Scientists that our varied experiences *are things of the past*; not so the marvelous sense of God's presence resulting therefrom! God has placed us all in our orbit, and like the stars we are held there by His power. *One* does not interfere with another and we cannot fall out. Also, God is abundance. God giveth the only abundance. Mental malpractice or error cannot rob us of that abundance, either mentally, morally, physically, or intellectually. This demonstrated proves the power of Life, Truth and Love for every human need.

Concord, N. H., Oct. 11, 1891

Your tender night vision and thoughts by day are indications of pure desires to be clothed in white robes.

"And not a sparrow falleth" without due observation. Your desire to be Christly will be satisfied, not in its fullest, but in its meekest want.

Yes, He who clothes the lilies will tend you and gird you with strength in Truth and Love, and so establish the labor of your hands in His vineyard. Never distrust, never doubt the All-Love, for it never faileth. As your day, so shall your strength be. Be patient, let faith grow stronger and stronger each day of this pilgrimage.

Question. How do mortals grow into immortals?

(S.&H. p. 292:27. Old Edition.)

Answer. As darkness grows into light by the darkness disappearing. St. John the Revelator caught the true vision of man and the universe; in it there was no night, no matter, no mortal mind. This state of being is the reality of all scientific consciousness, and it is here and now. Jesus said the kingdom of heaven is already within you and in proportion as the mortal (which is mortal — even sin, sickness and death) disappears until the immortal appears. Mortals grow into immortals in the sense only that the mortal is found nothing, and the immortal the only thing, fact, and mode of being.

This is Science in contradiction to Kant's philosophy, that nature makes mortals and in turn mortals make nature.

Keep your joy! This is the hour of demonstration, dominion and power, gratitude and glorification; for even with faults man is still Love's idea.

I love to be where God wants me to be; I love to do what God wants me to do — without asking how, when, or why. I have my place in Principle; I have my work in Principle; I have my reward in Principle; and there is no law of mental malpractice that can act through any condition or circumstance to hinder or obstruct the perfect and complete manifestation of God's plan for me here and now.

To my view, the idea of race is superior to the idea of sex. Indeed may we not look forward to a human condition where perfection is near, wherein neither male nor female shall be known, and the race may produce itself otherwise than now?

The Science of Mind uncovers to Scientists secret sin, even more distinctly than so-called physical crimes are visible to the personal senses; crime is always veiled in obscurity, but Science fastens guilt upon its author through Mind with the certainty and directness of the eye of God Himself.

To Rev. Easton

I found it essential when the pastor of this church to lead them by my own state of love and spirituality. By fervor in speaking the Word, by tenderness in searching into their needs, and especially by *feeling myself* uttering the *spirit* of Christian Science — together with the letter.

O, may the God of all grace and peace and joy and love give you wisdom to feed this dear flock, and He will if you trust Him and obey Him. These are His only conditions.

To the Rev. D. A. Easton

I feel it my duty to state to you the spiritual need of my old church in that city. It is in short a revival, an outpouring of love, of the Spirit that beareth witness. I found it essential . . . One more candid hint. Have your sermons not at all commonplace, but well chosen, eloquent and adapted to the Boston high culture. To this end you need much study and contemplation.

To Rev. Easton

Unless we have *better healers*, and more of this work than any other is done, our Cause will not stand and having done all stand. *Demonstration* is the whole of Christian Science, nothing else proves it, nothing else will save it and continue it with us. God has said this — and Christ Jesus has proved it.

Preaching and teaching are of no use without the proof. I find that the

teachers and preachers are the poorest practitioners.

To Rev. D. A. Easton, Boston, March 26, 1889

Allow me my dear student to say — if you will make a study of S. & H. for one month and go through the book as you would any textbook in college, it will be of great advantage to you.

Mrs. Eddy said to a student who had a case that was not being healed: “I would do three things: (1) Rise to a higher sense of the nothingness of matter. (2) Know there is one Mind and it governs you and your patient. (3) Know that no ignorant or malicious malpractice can interfere with you or your patients.”

The healing will grow more easy and be more immediate as you realize that God, good, is all, and God is Love. You must gain Love and lose the false sense called love. You must feel the Love that never faileth — that perfect sense of divine power that makes healing no longer power, but grace. Then you will have the Love that casts out fear, and when fear is gone, doubt is gone and your work is done. Why? Because it never was undone.

God bless you and every day show you a little more of *infinite Love*. Just your daily bread; more you will not digest.

To Rev. Easton, October 18, 1893

The edition of S. & H. revised, is now finished. May the light God has set upon its pages illumine my students and all mankind.

Error wants to be let alone, but we are not going to let it alone. Rather will we continue our effort at right thinking until the absurd and illegitimate argument that man is flesh and bones — organized matter — is met and the ideas of God manifested.

On the 27th of June, 1909, Mrs. Eddy had been reading the *Sentinel* of the day before, and often commenting upon some one getting results from declaring his divine sonship, etc. She said: “No such experiences ever come to me. I reach the results without intermediate steps. If any one was said to be ill in the next room, I wouldn’t have to treat, I would just *know* the Truth about them and they would seem to be no more sick or dead than you are. I cannot tell you how I do it, but I have none of the experiences recorded by others, though I enjoy reading them.”

Answer to question asked Mrs. Eddy: The time will come when Christian Scientists will not have offices downtown and sit and wait for sick people to come and be healed.

Injustice clogs the channels of Love — clear it away that they may flow.

One more candid hint I will throw out on things less sacred, but very requisite. Give the mesmerists no points to your disadvantage. The wicked horde of this class in Boston exceed any other place. Never name (and caution your family also) any belief of sickness in the past or present, no private experiences of any sort, unless they are good and true.

Put away all selfishness out of your thoughts, such as thinking you have been wronged or any sense of ingratitude or injustice from others. Bury it out of sight forever and let love pour in where that has seemed to be. Forgive as you expect to be forgiven.

Mrs. Eddy turned to Isa. 30:8 and knew this as a leading to write S. & H.; to Isa. 62:10 which directed her to start the *Monitor*. At Pleasant View, during a terrible storm, thunder and lightning, fear possessed the members of the household and Mrs. Eddy turned to Jer. 29:7-20 and read it to the household; the fear was healed and the storm ceased at once.

To Rev. Easton

God is giving each of us the experience best adapted to lead us to Him.

In answer to Rev. Easton's inquiry, should he perform wedding ceremonies of Scientists, Mrs. Eddy wrote, "I hope you will not have to perform such a ceremony. The marriage problem presents before the world a question, the most critical belonging to Christian Scientists. I dread the ordeal through which it must pass, and we with it."

571 Columbus Avenue,
Boston,
January 2, 1885

My dear Student:

Your interesting letter should have been answered sooner but this is my very first chance to reply. Yes dear, a case of deafness from fracture of the drum is as readily cured on the Principle of Mental Science as the simple earache. All that hinders your finding it so is the reality you make of matter. The false teaching of so-called mental healing is fastening the belief in matter, and this

fastens the belief in disease, and the only way it can be cured after that, is through belief and willpower, which leaves the so-called cure worse than the disease. Why? Because a stronger belief had to master the weaker. . . The basis of Metaphysical Healing is Mental Science and this Science has nothing to do with matter, only to say and to establish in the back of mind that there is *no matter*. See *this* and you heal all cases of belief since all are founded on matter.

Ever truly,

M. B. G. Eddy

Your spiritual qualities are sincerity, simplicity, humility, generosity, activity.

Mrs. McDonald said that Mrs. Eddy said that the four rivers (in Genesis) were the order of Truth's unfolding to the human consciousness. Pison — Gihon — Hiddekel — Euphrates. Read S.&H. 593:3; 587:3; 588:5; 595:16.

Mrs. Sargent asked Mrs. Eddy how she did her marvelous healing in the early days, and she replied after being silent a moment — with a smile — “I just got out of God's way.”

The Christian Scientist's Prayer

There is no matter and no mortal mind. God is All-in-all. All is harmony, health, holiness. This is the prayer “unceasing” to be used on all occasions and at all times. It lays the axe at the root of unreality, materiality (that forbidden tree) and cuts it down. Preserve a sacred silence on this subject of prayer.

Signed, Author of Science and Health.

God never leaves us without light enough to take one step. Do not stop walking until the light gives out.

The irresistible law of God puts me in the right place at the right time, maintains my success, and gives me individual freedom.

The more spiritual one is, the more conscious to him is an error of belief.

We experience a recurrence of evil and suffering because we do not forget them. We are often deterred from undertaking things because of the remembrance of past failures.

Self-knowledge gives us a knowledge of others.

De-personalize self. To personalize thought limits spiritual growth.

The right thing done at the wrong time ceases to be the right thing. There is as much in *when* a thing is done as in *what* is done.

If you fight, you make a fight.

What you are doing is not sacrifice, but offering.

The strongest tie I ever had, aside from God, was love of home.

Remember to keep your own doorstep clean. Always keep your medicine chest in order. The greatest blessing you can bestow on anyone is to know God governs him. It is more difficult to demonstrate over the personal sense of a patient than to heal the disease.

Mrs. Eddy was asked once why a patient was not healed.

“You did not feel love enough. Feel love! Feel love!” was the answer.

November 13, 1910. Manna must fall from your lips every day to help some mortal mind for time and eternity.

August 21, 1910. Keep hold of the hand of God.

July 13, 1910. Not wearing out, you mean wearing in.

O! May you feel the touch of the spiritual idea that is the light in your path!

February 10, 1895. I walk right up to death, and I don't find anything more.

February 2, 1898. There is no overaction, inaction, stoppage or clogging to the heart, for the heart is Love.

February 7, 1898. There is nothing to change of life. (Mrs. Eddy never saw anything of periods after she came into Christian Science.)

January 28, 1898. The only trouble is we limit God's power. We could even raise the dead from the grave if we did not limit Him. Jesus would not have passed on if the disciples had watched with him as requested.

Ingratitude is the original sum total of evil, and its only remedy is gratitude, the highest human quality its destruction.

Declare there are no accidents, no disease, no old age, no death and we know it.

The tares and wheat appear to grow together until the harvest; then the tares are *first* gathered, that is, you have seasons of seeing your errors . . . and afterwards by reason of this very seeing, the tares are burned, the error is destroyed. Then you see Truth plainly and the wheat is gathered into barns; it becomes permanent in the understanding. You are *growing*. The Father has sealed you, and the opening of these seals must not surprise you. The character of Christ is wrought out in our lives in just such processes.

Mrs. Eddy said to Mrs. Annie Knott: "Rise to the altitude of true womanhood and the world will want you."

In the spirit of meekness and humility, affirm and reaffirm the allness and absolute supremacy of the one and only God.

Every leaf of every tree declares perpetually that God is Love.
Demonstrate your way out of wanting or needing money and you will have it.

We lose nothing by giving. God pays back a scientific giver.

To Rev. D. A. Easton

My life, my cup, my teaching are all distinct from that of my students in their immature degrees of growth.

On the flyleaf of *The Book of Presidents*, "Upheld by divine Love, man can make himself perfect, but he must not attempt this too rapidly with his neighbor."

Definition of spiritual senses:

Sight — spiritual discernment.

Hearing — spiritual understanding.

Feeling — divine consciousness.

Smell — intuition of character.

Taste — relish of Truth.

A little boy said to his mother, "If Mrs. Eddy should say a blossom would come out, wouldn't it?" His mother said, "No, not at this time of the year" (in

winter). Some days later Mrs. Eddy said to the boy, "I will tell you something if you will not tell anyone." He asked if he could tell his mama. Mrs. Eddy said, "No, not anyone." He said, "Well, I will not." Then Mrs. Eddy said, "You see that apple tree?" He said, "Yes." She said, "Now watch that tree every day and you will see a blossom come on it." He did so and in three days there was a blossom and she had him pick it.

Jerry, the horse, was limping, and Mrs. Eddy said to Mr. Frye, who was driving, "Stop!" She put her head out of the window and said to Jerry, "You go right along about your own business and do not pay any attention to anything said to you; you listen to me," and that was the end of Jerry's limping.

Given by Mrs. Eddy to a student: You must know M. A. M. cannot gain or assert power or action through any mortal or mortals, and if you know it, it cannot touch you or make you afraid. The word that you need is: "It is I, be not afraid" — "Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him." There never was a moment when evil was real. There are no mortals who can reflect evil upon the earth, and you must disown the claim of personality to make room for the dear Love which destroys malpractice. There is no mortal you that can be touched by malicious minds. If God is all, you need not be afraid. Anything that you can be afraid of is unreal, and the fear both useless and senseless. Abide in the 91st Psalm and know that such abiding is treatment and protection. There is nothing that can make laws or influence you. There is but one Mind and that is Love. Do not give life to evil by attaching it to a person or thing. It cannot live without a body. Man is immortal, one. There is but one infinite manifestation. No error can attach itself to man, and so why deceive ourselves by thinking it can do so? Every manifestation of life is ever-present and omnipresent good, and this carries within itself all healing, sustaining. Know that the kingdom of heaven is within you, and this is your armor.

May 1, 1889. To run and not be weary — to run — to rise spiritually and not react — not be weary — to rest in divine Love and not relapse.

In reality there is no disease, and it is a Christian duty to make this appear.

Most Christian Scientists add a dream about Christian Science to their dream of life in matter, just as they formerly dreamed of medicine or orthodoxy. Christian Science cannot be tacked to anything else, but must be used to reform and transform out of matter and its dreams. To accomplish this end, the *Sentinel* has been provided.

To Mrs. Conger on Vaccination

I would take the point of Spirit whose edge is Truth, and prick the human affections, then inoculate with divine Love, circulating through the system of thought, and the liability of contagious disease, sin, or sickness will cease.

Let us wait on God. He will prepare the thoughts and minds of men for whatever He has to reveal.

Every working Scientist ought to handle the claim of mortal mind attraction between man and woman every day of his or her life.

Never yield for a moment to doubt or dismay. God is perhaps trying you as He has tried all His own, and if you stand the test, all at once you will come into the kingdom of our Lord, a clear and abiding sense of your power to *heal*. . .

Disease is only a *thought* of matter, but there is no matter, and man's entire substance is Spirit . . . We must see that we reflect Him — reflect the divine power. It is He who heals — worketh through us.

This is God's spiritual household. Nothing can enter it to annoy or disturb. Nothing can enter it to manifest sin, sickness or discouragement, for God, good, fills this household with a perfect love and peace and governs every member of it. There can be no will-power, obstinacy or animal magnetism to darken the atmosphere of my home, for God does in very deed dwell on earth with men, and governs every event. There is no evil condition of thought that can argue or suggest, or make a law to dominate or control me, or intimidate me, or crush me, or bring any evil to pass upon me, or shut out of my consciousness any good. There is no law of failure — want, poverty, lack or limitation. There is no law but the divine law, which is plenty, abundance, harmony and dominion. No mortal mind or minds or mediumship can touch me, or anyone within the radius of my thought this day, for God, good, governs every member of this household in perfect love. If you but knew the infinite capacities of your being, the sublimity of your hope, the grandeur of your outlook, you would let error kill itself. It comes to you to give it life, and you give it all the life it has. (Alternate reading of part of above. No mortal mind or minds, good, bad or indifferent, individual, collective or universal, can touch me or anyone within the radius of my thought this day, for God governs me and every member of this household with perfect peace and love.)

God made them male and female from the beginning, but His creation was not physical. He made qualities, and formations of character shall ever remain thus, as the reflections of God, the Father and Mother of the universe; not that God is male and female in person, two in form, but as including in Himself all qualities of Mind. When we understand this, we shall have no outlined personality, but shall have mental individuality all the same. This is absolute Science, wherein there is but one Mind in the unity of masculine, feminine and neuter as Mind, as infinite Mind and not finite; here is the union again of man and woman, not personal but impersonal, not physical but mental, not finite but infinite. This must be so in the reflection of God, for He is neither finite nor physical, and if we would reflect God, we must become like Him in our consciousness.

Faith and obedience before understanding is required to show us that it is God, not man, that directs our steps in Christian Science; even the intelligent, all-wise Principle of man's being — one Father-Mother, God.

The purest stirs the depths of dirtiness in the hells of mortal mind.

God is abundant and supplies only abundance. A. M., error, cannot impoverish us, spiritually, mentally, physically, or financially. The demonstration of this is an abundance of light, Love, Truth, and intelligence for all material needs. *I AM* is the law of *I AM*, because *I AM*. I can express Love, patience, Truth, because *I AM*.

The argument of theosophy is: "Fill the mind that is negative with error and reversed views of what should be done, and through that mind, others are reached." I know that this is the case in belief. Now guard yourselves thus: When a sensitive [mind] such as his has relations with you, take yourselves up that he cannot influence or touch your thought; and hold steadfastly to God; and go to no personality but Him, the ever-present help, to show you the way. But each time, wipe off the dust of M. A. M. as a contagious thing.

The mental act of thanksgiving carries one far beyond the reign of doubt, into that atmosphere of Truth and faith where all things are possible. Go not back to asking, but continue to give thanks that you have received.

A belief of personal sense governed by Truth is a true belief. A true belief governed by Truth is spiritual sense. Jesus in the silent tomb spiritualized his personal, corporeal sense of body, and then he was able to eat and drink with

his disciples. I always spiritualize as Jesus did.

S. & H. is changing the belief that heart is matter and sustains life, to the understanding that "God is our Life," that, "In Him we live, move, and have our being." This change of heart would deliver man from heart disease and advance Christianity a hundredfold.

There is another heart in us that needs to be changed; namely, the human affections. Changed from selfishness to benevolence and love for God and man; changed so as to have but one God and to love Him supremely, and our brother man as ourselves. This change of heart will have its effect physically as well as spiritually, and heal disease sooner than burnt offerings or drugs. It is a good thing to mentally remind yourself daily that God is the only law-maker for man, morally, spiritually, and physically.

Do not attack hypnotism; do not take Scriptural authority for its identification, but allude to it briefly when you do speak of it, as you would to a ghost story. This will check its spread more than any other way would.

The temptations that beset all Christians, are either to feel too sharply the burdens borne or to try to lay them down.

To George H. Kinter

Life is the law of health, and you are the manifestation, the embodiment of this law. Know this, *feel it*. The ways of God are often hard to determine, but Love is preparing us all for a great work.

M. B. Eddy
January 12, 1908

To George H. Kinter

Yes dear, you are right. We must go to the Scriptures always and often, for in them we go to God. Mother only wished you to understand the letter of the Science in its larger sense. I know of Mrs. X. God will mete out and measure to her for, "With what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again," says the Scripture. Beloved, do not let this effort of the evil one enter your thought to disturb you, for nothing shall enter there that worketh abomination or maketh a lie.

Mother
January 26, 1907

To George H. Kinter

Trust your God, our God, in divine Science. There is no other way than for us to *trust always*. This I have proven consistently for forty years. Can you, will you, do the same, my beloved student? Remember this, and live continually in the thought and attitude of trust, confident expectation of good. Nothing else can do for you what this can.

M. B. Eddy
December 2, 1901

To George H. Kinter

My word to you at this time is that of the Scripture. "Rejoice and be exceeding glad for great is your reward in heaven." Gladness and rejoicing are divine in essence and their reward is manifold in its effect.

M. B. Eddy
October 14, 1908

To George H. Kinter

Yes, come at once. Mr. Frye has written you for me as to what to bring with you. God is leading you into a blessed privilege, a wonderful opportunity. May He in His infinite mercy grant that you be kept right, sound in mind and body, free from the A.M., "The sin that doth so easily beset us." Notify me immediately upon your arrival in Concord.

July 7, 1903

Lovingly,
M. B. Eddy

Keep your eyes wide open to the fads of sin; read "No and Yes," beginning at last paragraph page 39. Integral calculus is no part of Science, when weighed in the balance of God. To human sense and pagan philosophy it might seem otherwise, but did Jesus teach it? *No*, a thousand times *no*. It is only a weak form of evolution harnessed to Christian Science.

Do not tell the truth regarding a lie too often. Insist on obeying the Ten Commandments, especially the first and eighth, which the Christian Scientists are most prone to disobey.

When a student loses the true sense of me, and what I do, he is at the threshold of the plunge so many make into darkness, believing that darkness is a greater light.

Will eternity be long enough in which to praise the everlasting good? God is your Shepherd. You are in no danger from aught but the "kiss," and if you read motives as Jesus did, you will understand this, and it will lose its claim.

You have infinite Truth at your tongue's end. Our Cause is rushing on, on pinions of Love.

I can do you most good by pointing the path, showing the scenes behind the curtain. The united plans of the evil doers are to cause the beginners either in lecturing or teaching or in our periodicals, to keep Mrs. Eddy as she *is* (what God knows of her and revealed to Christ Jesus) out of sight, and keep her, as she is *not* (just another white-haired old lady) constantly before the public. This kills two birds with one stone. It darkens the spiritual sense of students, and misguides the public. Why? Because it misstates the idea of divine Principle that you are trying to demonstrate, and hides it from the sense of people.

Keeping the truth of her character before the public will help the students, and do more than all else for the Cause. Christianity in its purity was lost by defaming and killing its defenders. Do not let this period repeat this mistake. The truth in regard to your Leader heals the sick and saves the sinner. The lie has just the opposite effect, and the evil one that leads all evil in this matter knows this more clearly than do the Christian Scientists in general.

I have erased your verities because they are spoken *two soon*; wait for growth. The textbooks contain it all, but so arranged as to require growth before it is spoken by those who have not grown to it. The *letter killeth*. It is the Spirit, understanding behind the words, which maketh alive . . . There is an axe to be used and laid at the root. This axe is the first Hebrew Commandment as explained in my works . . . Wield this weapon every spare moment. Do some cutting each time, then the lie will topple down.

Wait patiently on the Lord, as I wait on students.

God bless you; God keep your eyes open to the movements of evil, so that your good will be effectual and not diluted. Every truth you promulgate, every good and ardent thought you entertain, though it expose you to the aim of evil, makes you healthier, wealthier, wiser, and longer lived — evidence of the senses to the contrary notwithstanding. Go on in this path — and your immortality is brought to light.

Take your troubles to God; (Christian Science operates as if it were a personal God) error is impersonal evil. Pray to be delivered from the monster of human will. No one is free from it. This tendency darkens us and dims our windows of receptivity.

Pray for divine government, divine leading. We must live amicably on earth and not a saint among us. Love your way out of hell into heaven. Be patient. Stop making much ado about little things. It is the devil that quarrels.

Sit still and let God talk — let Him do something. No family relations or human associates can dispossess me of the Truth, or interfere with my success.

A treatment is never afraid that it will not work, for the declaration of Truth brings with it a consciousness of its sure and immediate effect. The mental act of thanksgiving carries one far beyond the reign of doubt, into that atmosphere of Truth and faith where all things are possible.

After making your affirmations of good and denial of error, until your thought is clear and true, go farther and give thanks that while you did wait, you did receive what you asked. Go not back to asking, but continue to *give thanks* that you *have received*.

To Dr. Baker

“The earth brought forth food for man’s use.” Do not say there is no intelligence in food, but instead, strive for the intelligence that sees what both earth and food are.

Adhere to the statement that divine intelligence directs man, and governed by it, eats, sleeps, walks, and talks harmoniously.

There is no anger, hence no pain.
There is no hate, hence no poison.
There is no fear, hence no death.

In class: Can our errors be met and overcome other than by crucifixion? No, there is no other way, else Jesus would not have been crucified. Each one must pass through Gethsemane and up Calvary’s height to the cross. After the crucifixion the resurrection.

In Mrs. Eddy’s library was a book entitled, “Selections from the Old Testament, Authorized Version, compiled by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Author of Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, Concord, N. H., 1896.” It contained Genesis I and II, Exodus XX, Isaiah complete, and Malachi complete.

Handle with every treatment, reversal through mesmerism and hypnotism;

know there are no mortal minds to interfere or obstruct or delay the healing of yourself or your patients, for God governs every case and situation.

Know for yourself constantly, that no mortal mind so-called can hurt you nor cause you to believe that you cannot heal your patient; there is no malice or envy, or willpower.

Argue this clearly.

Live Christian Science; mind your own business, and keep your mouth shut for God's sake.

To Judge Hanna. August 26, 1902

Whoever opens most the eyes of the children of men to see aright and to understand aright that IDEA ON EARTH that has best and clearest reflected by word or deed the divine Principle of man and the universe, will accomplish most for himself and mankind in the direction of all that is good and true.

You do not heal the sick; it is your faith that heals.

In treating patients, do not repeat words over and over, as it has the effect of morphine, soothing syrup or mesmerism. Christian Science treatment is prayer, but we do not plead with God to do what He has already done, but know His work is finished and man is His perfect idea. Ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free.

Have you had much experience with malpractice? There is none. The way I meet it is by keeping the First Commandment. Know there is no evil mind to intercept God and you.

When I asked Mrs. Eddy why Christian Scientists were not more grateful to her, she replied, "Because they have not grown to it. Two plants will be growing side by side; one will blossom and the other won't. Don't mention this hour to anyone"

To Victoria Sargent

Let God do it. Do not allow that thought of the person who has tried to injure you enter your thought! Destroy in your thought all envy, jealousy, and hate, and other errors, and the light will shine in your thought and heal you and very likely the other person also.

Mrs. Eddy once went into a house and saw a woman weeping in the

hallway. The woman said, "My daughter is dying of consumption. The doctor has just left and he told me he could not do more for her." Mrs. Eddy asked if she might go up and heal the daughter. The mother consented, and Mrs. Eddy went upstairs to the bedroom. The father, who was very antagonistic to Mrs. Eddy, was standing by the bed; but Mrs. Eddy felt that, having the mother's permission to help the girl, it was right for her to go ahead, so she said to the sick girl, "Get up and come for a walk." The girl got up, and Mrs. Eddy helped her dress and they went out of the house for a walk together. The father followed them, secretly as he thought, dodging behind trees and watching around corners, expecting every moment to see his daughter drop dead. Mrs. Eddy knew that he was following, but that did not interfere with her demonstration, for when they returned from the walk the daughter was completely healed.

Mrs. Eddy was living on Columbus Avenue and enjoyed seeing a little baby who lived across the street. She missed the smiles of the little one and wondered what had happened. One morning she noticed the doctor's carriage leaving the home of the child. Mrs. Eddy went over to the house, spoke with the mother and asked to see the child. The mother said the child had passed on while the doctor was there. Mrs. Eddy went and sat beside the child, realizing the truth of being as no one else has since the time of Jesus, and the child was healed. Instead of gratitude being expressed by the mother, she took the child and expressed ugliness toward our Leader. The child remained healed.

Miss Julia Bartlett recalled that Mrs. Eddy's eldest sister, Abigail Tilton, was very much opposed to Christian Science. But when her little daughter lay dying, she called Mrs. Eddy or told her what the situation was by messenger, and permitted her to see the child. Mrs. Eddy asked her sister to leave the room and in a short time healed her niece, got her out of bed and dressed, and had a romp around the room with the child, "to get the child's thought back to normal" as Miss Bartlett expressed it. When the mother came in and saw them playing she said, "It is the work of the devil."

Miss Bartlett recalled that in the early days the Scientists had no trouble in healing. They could sit and work at their knitting and think of their patients and heal them. But after awhile, it got so they could not heal, and the people in Lynn said they were losing their healing power. Mrs. Eddy saw that it was Kennedy and others with him who were mentally interfering with them, so she called them together, told them what the matter was, and showed them how to protect themselves against it.

In one of Mrs. Eddy's classes, there was a woman who had a strong

sense of resentment and condemnation toward her husband, who was very immoral. Mrs. Eddy said to her that Jesus healed the Magdalene by condemning the sin, but not the woman. The lady answered, "Yes, but I have not the consciousness that Jesus had." Our Leader instantly rebuked this by saying that she could claim the Christ-consciousness, for otherwise she could not heal a single case of sin or sickness. The student's consciousness was so illumined that her state of mind completely changed toward her husband, and when she returned home, she found him healed.

There was in an asylum past which Mrs. Eddy used to drive, a mentally deranged man who had a sore on his leg. Every day when he saw Mrs. Eddy's carriage coming, he would run to the gate and pull down his sock so our Leader would see his sore. Mrs. Sargent told us that one day when she was at Pleasant View, she heard Mrs. Eddy tell the former's sister that this man had been healed of the sore and of the insanity.

One of Mrs. Eddy's students told me that one time a mother brought her dead baby to Mrs. Eddy and placed it on her lap. Our Leader asked her to come back in an hour, and began to treat the child. She realized that Life is Love, and that Love is right here, and Love is Life, and kept on realizing this more and more clearly. After awhile she felt something moving on her lap, (she had forgotten the baby); she looked down and saw the child looking up at her, smiling and kicking its feet.

At the time the church at Concord was being built, Mrs. Sweet went into the building and slipped on a board and hurt herself. Some workers at Pleasant View tried to help her, but without much success. Mrs. Eddy asked them what was the matter with Mrs. Sweet. They answered that she was all right. Mrs. Eddy said, "She is not all right." She then asked Mrs. Sweet what the trouble was, and the latter replied that it was being met. Mrs. Eddy said, "It is not being met." Then our Leader asked her how she was working. Mrs. Sweet answered that she was knowing that there was no accident in Mind. Mrs. Eddy replied, "That would not heal you. You were brought here to help me. You are one of my best workers." She then pointed out that the only trouble was an argument to interfere with her usefulness to the Leader. By the time Mrs. Eddy finished talking to her, Mrs. Sweet was healed. Mrs. Eddy said to her, "I will say for your comfort that if you were brought here with every bone broken in your whole body, you would respond to my treatment."

Mrs. W. went with Mrs. Eddy to a furniture shop to help her select some

chairs. The clerk who was waiting on them wore a bandage over one eye. Mrs. Eddy seemed absorbed in thought while they were being shown the chairs, paying very little attention to them, and when pressed as to which she liked best, she said, "Any that we can sit on." Mrs. W. was annoyed at Mrs. Eddy's indifference, and told the clerk that they would come back the next day and give a decision about the chairs. They were on the second floor of the shop, with two doors opening out, one into a stairway, the other to a chute for sliding boxes down to the sidewalk. Mrs. Eddy opened one door, and went down stairs. Mrs. W. in her perturbation opened the other door and stepped on the chute, and slid down to the sidewalk, where Mrs. Eddy arrived in time to see her picking herself up. Mrs. W. reproached our Leader for her lack of attention to the business in hand, and Mrs. Eddy replied, "Could I think of chairs when the man was suffering?" When Mrs. W. went the next day to see about the chairs, the clerk said, "Who was that lady with you yesterday? I had an abscess on my eye, and when she went out, I took the bandage off, and there was not a sign of it left."

One time some of the workers at Pleasant View were sitting in front of a window working against a storm which was approaching; suddenly Mrs. Eddy came up behind them and said, "You are not meeting it because you are mesmerized by the appearance." Then she swept them aside, took up the case herself, and in a short time they saw the blue sky appear through the center of the storm cloud.

In one of Mrs. Eddy's classes a clergyman who was very elderly, had a belief of partial blindness, and asked our Leader if it could be cured. She answered, "Yes, if you only touch the hem of *His* garment." And the man was healed during class.

A well-known actor was healed physically and his testimony appeared in the Journal. Afterwards, one day he was walking along a street in Concord with a big cigar in his mouth. Mrs. Eddy passed in her carriage and looked at him. He took the cigar out of his mouth and threw it away, and was healed of the desire to smoke then and there.

One day Mrs. Eddy was going out for her afternoon drive when a tall, gaunt man, who appeared far gone in consumption, came up to her gate, held out his hands to her and shouted, "Help me!" Mrs. Eddy said a few words to him out of the carriage window; talked to him for about two minutes and then drove on out of the gate. On her return she exclaimed, "What a need that man had!" Next day they received a letter from the man telling Mrs. Eddy that he was

conscious he had been healed as soon as the carriage drove on.

Mrs. Eddy drove into Concord one day and stopped at the Christian Science Hall, and Mr. Frye went in with a letter, leaving the carriage door open. A gentleman was standing in front of the hall who had called at Pleasant View earlier in the day to see Mrs. Eddy, but was told that she could not see him and that an appointment or an opportunity might be arranged later. As he went away from the house he was very discouraged and said, so that a worker heard him, "There may not be any later." This man stepped to the carriage, took off his hat, and said, "Mrs. Eddy?" Our Leader said, "Yes." "May I ask you one question?" he asked. "Certainly!" she said. Then he said, "Can you tell me about God, who is He, where is He, and what is He?" Mrs. Eddy told him that God was his Mind, his Life, and continued talking just three minutes. Then the man looked at the clock, which they could both see, and said, "I have learned more in these three minutes about God than I have in all the rest of my life." He raised his hat and said good-bye and the carriage drove off. Mrs. Eddy afterwards told her students that she saw he was suffering from jaundice and that as she talked with him she saw the unhealthy color fade from his face like the shadow of a cloud vanishing away and his face become perfectly normal. She added, "He was healed, but he did not recognize it while we were talking." Next day the man wrote he was completely healed and that he took the train home that same night.

There was a Scientist staying with friends who lived in Concord, and one day Mrs. Eddy called to see these friends, who told her that the lady was ill in their house with diphtheria. Then Mrs. Eddy said, "Tell her to have no fear whatever, as God is taking care of her, and Mother is praying for her." After she left the house, the message was given to the woman at once. In a few minutes, the bad conditions were removed. The student breathed easily, and the next morning rose in perfect health, with heartfelt gratitude to God and to our dear Leader whose demonstration it was.

In the early days, it was hard for Mrs. Eddy to find patients to heal, and one day she went out on the street to see if she could find someone. She saw the doctor's gig tied in front of a house nearby. When the doctor drove away, Mrs. Eddy went to the door, and asked a tear-stained woman who came to the door if there was anyone sick in the house. The lady said her daughter had just died. Mrs. Eddy asked if she could go in and see the daughter. The woman at first demurred, but finally let her go in where the body lay. In a little while the mother heard voices, and looking into the room she saw that her daughter was sitting up in bed and talking to Mrs. Eddy. Mrs. Eddy said that " a wordless flood

of life filled her consciousness and the girl was raised from the dead." Mrs. Eddy asked the mother to bring the daughter's clothes, and the amazed mother asked why. She answered that she wanted to take the girl out for a walk. The mother said, "You don't know what you are asking. My daughter has been ill for months with consumption and could not go out if she wanted to." Mrs. Eddy reassured the mother and told her that no harm should come to her daughter through anything that she should do, and finally the mother brought the girl's clothes. She then took the girl out and walked her up and down for about half an hour, the mother and father following behind to see what was being done. The girl's color came back as she was not only alive, but healed of the disease. When they got back to the house, the mother took off her diamond ring and gave it to Mrs. Eddy, and this ring, she always wore.

The following is from the *Christian Science Monitor* of May 11, 1914.

Mrs. Mosher went to the office where Mrs. Eddy and a student were at work and was treated by the student. She saw there a girl who was afflicted with dumbness, whom a student had not been able to heal. At last she asked Mrs. Eddy to help. Mrs. Mosher was present when Mrs. Eddy walked up to the dumb girl and said, "God did not send this upon you. You can speak. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I command you to speak!" The girl shrank back, crying out, "I can't and I won't!" and fled out of the room. But she was able to speak ever after.

Know divine Love thinks my thoughts and I cannot forget.

There are many members of my church who should not be, and sometime there will be a sifting in my church.

Promptness is a virtue of my household, my household god.

Mary Eaton brought a horse back to life. When she told Mrs. Eddy about it, she said the horse had passed out, and Mrs. Eddy said, "Passing on, dear. There is no life in matter to pass out and do not put any into it, will you? Excuse me for correcting you."

For three days the doves came to Miss Eaton's window in formation, and the last day a dove came that was crippled and she healed it. Then when she told Mrs. Eddy about it, she said, "You have brought me peace, my dear," and she pinned a dove of pearls on her dress.

In January 1902, Mrs. Eddy said to Mary Eaton, "Christian Science is nothing personal with me; it is a revelation from God."

Someone in the room said to her, "You cannot deny that you are a Leader in this age," and she replied, "I cannot deny that, but I can only be a Leader inasmuch as I allow God to lead me, whereas others allow self to lead."

To the class of November, 1898: You shall run and not be weary; to run — to rise higher spiritually and not to react, and not be weary, but rest in divine Love and not relapse.

You can demonstrate wealth. If you stand before the mirror your reflection is instantaneous, and just so you reflect God in all your ways. All are yours and ye are Christ's and Christ's is God. As a man thinketh so is he. Seek first God, and all things shall be added.

She said when she first came into Christian Science and had given all her money for the Cause, she stood in front of the window of a fruit store one day, but had no money to buy any.

All the children know that I love them for they always stop and bow to me on the street.

Do not say to error, "You cannot harm me," but declare that God protects me from all the attacks of error.

Martha Morgan used to be afraid about her bread raising. She did not want anyone to walk across the kitchen floor. Mrs. Eddy said, "Let God make your bread."

Mrs. Eddy rebuked Calvin Frye for being too plethoric. She said, "I cannot understand why you students become so plethoric when each day you deny matter. It is because Science brings you a human sense of harmony."

"Laura, remember I shall still work in this same chair."

Mrs. Eddy said, "I feel like telling my students to hurry up."

Mrs. Eddy said: "Lydia, I cannot kiss you any more. We cannot kiss matter, you know." This made Lydia very sad, and Mrs. Eddy detected it and said, "Lydia, which do you think this will be hardest for, you or me?"

One day Mrs. Eddy went up in her attic and found a tinsel crown in an old trunk. She said, "I wonder how I would look in a crown?" She tried it on and at once her demeanor changed, and she came down from the attic and went to work.

When Mrs. Dunbar's sister died, Mrs. Eddy said, "So the saintly sister has gone higher. She is not dead, but lives. Consumption never killed her. To-day she is free from this belief. When we are on the same plane of consciousness, we know and can converse with another."

Christian Science Journal, Vol. 4, page 60. When we have done our work here so well that it needs not to be done over again, the death-change increases all our joys and our means of advancement.

Man reflects the divine perception, intelligence and memory.

In the presence of death, declare Life is spiritual, that Life *is present*, that Life is my life. Life is God, so life cannot lapse, collapse or relapse, for God is divine Principle.

Every lying argument of hypnotism, theosophy, esoteric magic, etc., is reversed in its effects. Guard this statement of truth by knowing that it cannot be reversed. Their arguments bless us and do us good because the reverse of them does us good. All things shall work together for good to those that love God.

The qualities of mental malpractice: a stolid moral sense; great lack of spiritual sentiments; the desire to subjugate; unsurpassed secretiveness masked by innocence and youth.

Pray that your flight be not in the winter or the sabbath day; that is, pray for divine energy and watch against human apathy.

Never notice publicly an error if it can be avoided. Never rejoice in victory over it nor lament. It gives power where it does not belong. Evil is not *something*. Then wherefore give it the honor of noticing it further than to remove it? Then let the dead bury their dead. Have no funeral knell or trumpet blast over nothing, otherwise you will make it something and consistency is especially most desirable in dealing with nothingness. To talk of evil is as inconsistent as to

talk of sickness unless it be to untalk it and put it out of mind forever.

There is no fatal mistake; there is no unforgivable wrong; there is no unpardonable sin; there is no permanent injury; there is no incurable disease; there is no such thing as too late.

October 10, 1890

Matter and personality are your gods.

When will you turn from your idols? Unless you do, leave me out of your thoughts.

Mind. There is but one infinite Mind and that Mind is my Mind and governs me. All my thoughts come to me from this Mind and return to their source. In this Mind, there is no material sense, no other mind, no mortal mind to tempt, to harm or control. Know this, realize it, and you are the master of the occasion of yourself and of others.

The students were waiting for Mrs. Eddy to return from Vermont after Dr. Eddy passed on, expecting to find her in the depths of despair, and she broke the news by reading to them the following poem by Mrs. Hemans:

*Come to me, dreams of heaven, my fainting spirit bear
On your bright winds by morning given up to celestial air,
Away, far, far away from bowers by tempests riven;
Fold me in blue still cloudless day, O blessed dreams of heaven.
Come but for one brief hour, sweet dreams, and yet again
O'er burning thought and memory shower your soft effacing rain.
Waft me where gales divine with darkly clouds, ne'er have striven;
Where living founts forever shine, O blessed dreams of heaven.*

I love everyone and everyone loves me. Show me what love is and how to love.

The pneumogastric nerve is to the body what the equator is to the earth.

According to the *Dictionary of Dental Science*, published by Harris in 1849, which belonged to Mrs. Eddy's second husband, Dr. Patterson, Rhus Toxicodendron is the poison oak, or sumach. It is used in homeopathy.

There is no arsenic, mercury, morphine, rustox, or ether that can cause

any inflammation of the pneumogastric nerve thereby affecting the sympathetic nerves causing any inflammation of the head, stomach or bowels. There is no pneumogastric nerve, materially or in belief.

Truth's argument written by Frye at Mrs. Eddy's dictation to the members of her household: Right cannot be reversed. I cannot be made to think wrong or do wrong. I cannot go opposite to what Mrs. Eddy needs in any way nor in anything I do. I do not believe she is unjust nor unmerciful and I will never find her so. I am not mistaken in her and I know I am not. And when I know this then I will prosper and never till then. I can help her, I can. I cannot and will not afflict her in anything I do. I can help by doing what you say and just as you say, and I *can* do what she tells me.

Mrs. Eddy's definition of animal magnetism was Neh. 9:36,37.

Mrs. Linscott asked Mrs. Eddy if it was right to kill chickens for food. Mrs. Eddy replied, "You do not take life, do you?"

Mrs. Eddy asked the practitioners how many patients they were treating. Some said as many as thirty. She said, "You cannot do it properly and handle so many. You may do it all right and handle that many now, but you are not giving, and cannot do yourself justice, because you are burning your own oil too low. This is the way the enemy robs you."

The law of divine Life, Truth and Love is a law of instant and complete expulsion and elimination of all poisons and impurities from the system. Why? Because the flood-tides of divine Life, Truth and Love are pouring and surging through consciousness uplifting, purifying, nourishing, healing, elevating, sustaining and energizing mankind.

Adhesion and cohesion are qualities of Mind, and work together for good. In weather conditions, these properties cannot be reversed to harm or retard man.

Mrs. Eddy said that the seven devils to be overcome were self-righteousness, self-condemnation, self-pity, self-love, self-will, self-praise, self-justification, and make it all God.

Mrs. Eddy's sister-in-law was Mary Baker. She was suffering from cancer. She declared that Mrs. Eddy had always been kind to her, but that she did not

want mental treatment from her. Mrs. Eddy remarked of her, "Poor thing, the evil of her disposition is eating her up."

You students can go along together, but I have to go alone.

Talking does not do any good. You must live the truth and demonstrate it. A student then asked if they could give it to another then. Mrs. Eddy replied, "Yes, you can."

To Miss Minnie Weygandt

December 31, 1905. My dear Minnie: You have been a long time at work without a vacation and now you can have one and get well and rested. True, *you do not* need this for God, divine Mind, rests you and heals you; matter cannot do this, and the Scripture bids us to come to Christ, Truth, and find rest in these words of Christ, "Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Working for the good of others is not hard work, it is a burden that is light. You have worked for me to help me many years and it has not hurt you for it cannot. Doing good helps us all; it has carried my life on forty years and it will sustain yours. Do not feel you must come back to work till you *believe you are rested* and able to do so.

With love,
M. B. G. Eddy

We awaken in others the attitude which we hold of them.

Mrs. Eddy once went to call on a patient. After she looked at the sick one, she turned her back on him and went and looked out the window, saying, "Dear heavenly Father, forgive me for looking at matter." The patient was healed.

Do not blame anyone. It is the confusion.

Mrs. Eddy asked in class, "How old are you?" and the question went nearly around the class each one giving their material age.

Mrs. Eddy asked in the class room, "Do you know that Christian Science is the truth?" they hesitated and did not answer. Mrs. Eddy repeated the question forcefully; then a person said, "I believe," then faltered. Mrs. Eddy abruptly said, "Why do you not say, 'Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief?'" The person answered, "I do say that most earnestly." Mrs. Eddy interrupted quickly, "I know

that Christian Science is the truth.”

Any claim that says you cannot do it, is self-mesmerism. *Go and do it.*

Mr. Frye fell down the stairs. The students worked for him, but they were frightened and believed he had broken his neck, because his head wobbled so. Mrs. Eddy sensed the situation and appeared on the scene. She declared in a commanding way from the top of the stairs, “Calvin Frye, come up here.” After calling him three times, she turned her back on the situation and he rose up and followed her.

Whatever my need is, it is met now — God rules.

Occultism cannot know to hinder the work of God, good. Occultism cannot embody itself mentally or physically. It cannot rob, steal, persecute, annoy, or destroy me or mine, for there is no *occultism*.

You must know that malicious animal magnetism cannot gain or assert power or act through any mortal or mortals — and if you know it, it cannot touch you or make you afraid. The word you will need is, “It is I, be not afraid. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him.”

There never was a moment when evil was real. There are no mortals who can reflect evil upon the earth. And you must disarm the claim of personality to make room for the dear Love which destroys malpractice. There is no mortal that can be touched by malicious minds. God is All. You need not be afraid of anything. Anything you can be afraid of is unreal, and the fear both senseless and useless.

Abide in the 91st Psalm and *know* that such reliance is treatment and protection. There is nothing that makes laws or influences you. There is but one Mind and that is Love.

Mother said, “Can you all hear the wonderful tone that has just been struck, — a tone never before heard in human consciousness?” Then she said, “Could you, my dear ones, but see the grandeur of your outlook, the sublimity of your hope, and the infinite capacity of your being — you would do what? Let error kill itself. It comes to you for life and you give it the only life it has — in belief.”

My life is a manifestation of divine Life from which I derive all moral and

physical health. Therefore, my life should be beyond the reach of accidents as the divine Life is.

Neither I, my source of or means of supply, nor Christian Science, is the subjective state of any mortal malicious or demoniacal thought, error, or limitation. Infinite, omnipotent wisdom is the source of all purpose, law, power, means and results, and endlessly blesses man — there is no cause of aught else.

Mental malpractice and malicious animal magnetism are utterly without power and cannot voice error to me in the nature of arsenical, mercurial, electric, opium or any other poison or overwhelming soporific influence, mentally, physically, morally or in any other way, for I am panoplied in divine Love where human hatred cannot reach me. Love, not hate; Truth, not error, govern man.

The following notes (an exception to the rule that no notes should be taken in her classes) were taken in the Normal Class of April, 1889, taught by Mary Baker Eddy.

Ever-present Love is the very nearest thing to me at all times. It is the nature of God to bless and care for me. I never reach out for Him in vain. He is always available. He is never beyond our understanding. He never delays. God will remove our sins from us as far as the east is from the west as soon as we are ready to give them up.

Neither I, nor my source of supply, nor my demonstration of Christian Science is subject to any malicious mortal thought or limitation. There never was a moment when evil was real. There are no mortals who can reflect evil on the earth, and I must disargue the claim of personality to make room for the dear Love which destroys malpractice. There is no mortal me that can be touched by malicious minds. If God is All, I need not be afraid. Anything of which I seem to be afraid is unreal. Abide in the 91 Psalm. Inasmuch as I am God's child, spiritual and not material, I must be perfect. I am whole; I am free; I have all that I need; I live in Spirit and not in matter. I am without care and without anxiety.

No one can hurt me nor take from me anything that is good. I know no such thing as sin, suffering, want or disease, for I am a reflection of Life, Truth and Love. I am never disappointed. The harmony of my being cannot be disturbed, because I live in the Infinite.

I am an unresisting channel through which Love shines with its full healing force. In the reality of being is all I can ever want, need, desire or long for. In fact, I have perfect satisfaction. It includes more than I can possibly now discern or desire in the measure of happiness, and the completion of every wish or prayer that is wholesome or right for me to have. All other longings are destroyed in this realization. I must work to know that the definition of man in *Science and Health* applies to me. I am God's image and likeness, reflecting a full, perfect image of Life, Mind, action, and so forth. I am not under any material law of limitation. There is no material plane. We live, move, and have our being in God, and we cannot pass out of that. There is a continuous demand for everything I have to offer. Neither malicious animal magnetism nor any erroneous mortal thought can hinder me from meeting those who desire to get what I have to give. No malicious animal magnetism, no self-mesmerism, nor any erroneous mortal thought, opinion, or judgment can hide, hold, or take from me those persons who can help, elevate, or benefit me.

It is just as erroneous to believe in passing out as it is to believe in death. Break the law that says all must die, knowing that it is not God's law. His law is life-giving and life-sustaining eternally. Being good and doing good sustains life.

Every treatment according to Science is a law of God which overcomes all mortal laws. Unscientific thinking can be destroyed in its effects by knowing that Truth annuls all statements of error.

Treat to know each treatment, that this treatment is effectual, a good treatment and that nothing can reverse it.

CAUSE OR PROFESSION — WHICH?

“He anointeth my head with oil, my cup runneth over” means, the action of Mind on our consciousness. Water corresponds to unconscious mind. All unconscious thought is in solution; when it comes to the surface, it is dry land. The Red Sea, spoken of in the Scriptures, is the figuration of fear in unconscious mind. Error, sin, sickness and death, are sown and commence in the unconscious mind of your patients, and yourself; your patients, through ignorant fear; your own, through neglect, or willful sin. “Baptism by fire” corresponds to fear in mortal mind. All our suffering is from fear. We have got to pass through the furnace heated seven times hotter than it was wont to be. Man's extremity is God's opportunity. The remedy for the trials of our hour, hatred, fear, etc., is love. How shall I meet this heated hatred, this envy, this malice, this poison of thought? is the question with the Christian Scientist. The answer is, by the exercise of Love, which chasteneth the evil doer. Evil hath its

own reward. The law in Israel today is — What you say or do to cause another to suffer, shall cause *you*, not him, to suffer. Because we do not observe this law, is the reason we do not succeed. That the spirit of revenge in mortal mind may not prevail, students should see the necessity of, and strive to attain a clearer understanding of the law of Love.

There is only one way to meet this rule of sin. Would we entertain a guest that was spoiling our house? Now, instead of entertaining that guest that says, “You cannot heal! old beliefs are re-established; you feel your patient’s beliefs, etc.,” it is your duty to eject it at once. Your first movement should be to put him out. No man can enter into a strong man’s house and spoil his goods except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house. You can make your house — the body — just what the mind is. The discouragement brought to you, you are able to expel as an unwelcome guest. This is the ground on which all must work. Watch just what your thoughts are, and labor there until success greets your efforts. If you think you haven’t time to attend to it, say “I have”; or if you think you need help, prove it otherwise. There is no one who can help you like yourself. There are no *conditions* hindering. They are only what you admit. Whenever you take this position, you go up higher. The opposite position is that of “I don’t care.” Let me tell you something for your encouragement. The one who has met the most and conquered it, is the nearest heaven, harmony. Students are morally responsible to meet any error in themselves, and then it will disappear from the patient. It is not the patient. It is some moral wrong in the student. Never allow error (the use of medicines) indirectly to be used — not merely from fear that they injure your patient, for they have no virtue, but for the reason that God would not get all the glory of the healing.

(Delivered at meeting of the Christian Scientists’ Association, February, 1889)

(From Wm. Johnson’s *History of the Christian Science Movement* Vol. 1, page 291. See C. S. Journal Vol. VI, p. 642.)

He, Jesus, healed the young man then and there, and he neither prayed nor fasted as men interpret those words today. Is it not reasonable to suppose, therefore, that the fasting (denial) meant the denial of the reality of any such thing as fits, or lunacy, and that the prayer meant the affirmation of the all-presence and the all-power of God wherein there is no possibility of either fits or lunacy? These are the essential features in the Christian Science prayer of today, and by it thousands are being healed every month. See John Gillespie, *Scriptural References Sustaining the Doctrines of Christian Science* p. 27. (Christian Science Publishing Society, 1907)

Good is infinite. If we limit good and concede power to evil, how can we expect to escape that which we believe has power to hold us in bondage? The First Commandment forbids us to believe in a power apart from God. There is no error of any name or nature in my consciousness that can resist, hide, or escape the Truth. The light of Truth and Life and Love shines straight through my belief of evil and banishes it, chasing it into its native nothingness.

My desire is to know and obey God's law, to be filled with all the fullness of Spirit, knowing only the consciousness of God, good.

My health, strength, life, intelligence, action, etc., are subject to the governing and controlling power of the divine Mind, and to nothing else, for there is no other power.

There is no insufficiency of any kind in Truth, in infinite Love.

Good is ever-present, and is the only reality of existence; this renders evil obsolete.

There is nothing present or has power apart from God, which has any reality.

Error cannot strangle, smother or choke the Truth or its manifestation, and the Truth cannot be reversed.

There is no belief of evil in the bodily senses which has any reality, and that is the Truth, and it cannot be reversed.

Impersonal error is obsolete, absolutely obsolete, in the presence of Truth, of God, of the Christ, or the spiritual idea, of Life, Love, Spirit, Mind, Soul.

The law of my so-called mortal mind, concerning my body or any part of it, is *unreal, nothing*, rendered *null* and *void* by God's law.

No mesmeric law of my conscious or unconscious thought can formulate any inharmonious condition in my body that has any reality in the presence of God, LOVE.

Malicious animal magnetism can't work through *materia medica* to hinder my work in Christian Science.

The mesmerism of the patient's own thought regarding *materia medica* has no reality.

No law of evil of any name or nature can separate my thought from the function of my real being in the Truth.

God is ever-present and is the only reality of existence.

Love is perfect circulation.

Show me thy Love, show me how to love, show me how to use it.

The power men possess to annoy me, I give them. (Emerson).

My mental concept of brain cannot hide, resist, or escape the Truth.

The law of divine Life, Truth, and Love does supersede the so-called law of my mental concept of brain, my belief of brain.

There is nothing present or has power apart from divine Life, Truth, and Love as infinite Mind, that can possibly control or confuse my thought, obscure my spiritual perception, or hinder my progress in Christian Science spiritually, mentally, morally, physically, financially, or any other way.

God's will is all good, always — it is harmony, perfection. The will of God is health, gladness, all good, Life. His will is the consciousness of divine ever presence, of Life eternal. It is to know what it is to act in conformity with the divine purpose and to be wholly governed by God.

There is no physical law that has any reality to operate through my personality to harm me, to separate me from my true spiritual being in the Truth, to separate me from the love of God in Christ Jesus, to separate me from harmony.

I have no belief that matter, brain, can control, derange, or confuse my thought, or can suffer or cause suffering in the Truth, in Life, in Love.

Look away from body to Spirit. My being is spiritual, my life, my intelligence, are spiritual; my senses are spiritual; my life is hid with Christ in God, and there is no other existence.

The Christ, or Truth, the manifestation of God, does supersede my belief that my true being, that real life and intelligence, are in matter. We have immortality *now*, not shall have.

There is no life in fire.

There is no fear, *conscious* or *unconscious* that can restrain the power of divine Love to heal.

Animal magnetism is the opposite of Christian Science in effects upon the senses; in pleasure and pain, passion and appetite, pride and envy, malice and hate; and is readily removed by Christian Science if the cause of the effect is understood. See the chapter called "The Chief Delusion," in the first edition of Retrospection and Introspection, for item beginning, "Animal magnetism is . . ."

There is only one heart; that is the great heart of divine Love. It is beating for all mankind, and it is beating for you.

God is the only surgeon. Love is the only operation. Spirit is the only substance.

To the sore question, "What are the workingmen's rights?" Science answers: Mercy and justice, wherein the financial, civil, social, moral, and religious aspect of all questions reflect the face of the Father; and this question will not rest until both the employer and the employee are actuated by the spirit of this saying of the meek and mighty Son of God, "Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

Mrs. Eddy once asked a student if she had made a visit to see a lady who was reported ill. Upon the admission that she had not, Mrs. Eddy said, "If you had called upon her, she would be with us today."

Shut all error out of your thought and drink in the springtide glories of Truth.

We can have no Science apart from our brother.

It is not enough to live good moral lives. Life must be spiritualized.

Martha Morgan gained Mrs. Eddy's consent to treat a lady that lived

nearby who was becoming interested in Christian Science. After her visit, she told her about her experience, how she directed the lady to take off the poultice from her hand. Mrs. Eddy said, "Martha, why did not you let God remove the poultice?"

Dear Minnie:

Do not *think of me*; keep your mind fixed on God. Take no thought about my food. It only wastes thought to dwell on matter.

Affectionately,
M. B. Eddy

Those in this period who overcome error with divine Truth, will not have to go through the hate period, but will be redeemed through divine Love.

Watch Prayer for the Whole Household

All is love, peace and harmony. Heaven is right here. Truth reigns. There is no strife. Love has destroyed all hate. All is peace, love and joy. Run and not be weary. The need of the hour is simplicity, meekness and obedience. Beloved Father-Mother God, give me wisdom to meet all the problems that may have to be met today; give me understanding to rebuke error and moral courage to speak the truth. Give me grace to remain silent when not necessary to speak.

To Irving Tomlinson (1897): Our Cause is immortal; it rests on nothing temporal; it is the cause and effect of all that really exists. What more is left us to desire than its acknowledgement and the unfolding of *God*, infinite Life, Love! I rejoice that the young folks, yea, the children, are its supporters, embrace it, love it, and will learn to live it.

To Miss Lydia B. Hall, June 22, 1905

I cannot answer you as to the morrow. I am God's servant and know not what I shall be bidden to do in the future. If I have to call you back, you will haste to come. Let us wait on Him, wait on divine Love that should direct all our ways, and Love said, "Take no thought for the morrow. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."

God moves in a mysterious way — to the human sense, but to the spiritual it is plainly Love that guides and directs in obedience to Love all that we commit unto Him.

Written by Mrs. Eddy on the flyleaf of a copy of Science and Health sent to

Admiral Dewey: First in war, first in peaceful conquest; first in the love of his country; and the first shall be last to make war, last to lose an opportunity, last to surrender.

Lydia Hall showed Mrs. Eddy a motto called The House Beautiful. She asked her where she got it. Lydia said a friend bought it for her. She said, "Do not buy another and tell the lady not to buy any more. It is all contained in my books and what is the thought behind it? To make money."

At a time when there was a debating club being started in New York City among the Christian Scientists, Mrs. Eddy discouraged it. She said, "Avoid a movement within a movement."

Mrs. Eddy asked her dressmaker, Miss Eveleth, if she took herself up each day. She replied, "God is my protection from every false mental argument." Mrs. Eddy replied, "Then you know how to make my dresses."

For a time, Miss Eveleth did the buying for Mrs. Eddy. She knew that the moment mortal mind knew that a thing was for Mrs. Eddy, shoes, dresses, anything, it was always wrong, and they had a great deal of trouble in getting anything right. Mrs. Eddy gave Miss Eveleth the following Scripture to use in her buying. Ecc. 3:11.

Mrs. Eddy told Mrs. Gragg that she always trod lightly when she passed a dog kennel. She also said: "Do not shuffle by a bulldog's den; tiptoe by."

Mrs. Eddy was showing Mrs. Gragg and three other students a beautiful quilt that had been made for her by loving hands. She turned to them saying, "I thank you for it." Mrs. Gragg said, "But Mother, we were not privileged to help make this for you." "Yes you were, dear, yes you were," was the reply.

Mrs. Eddy said about dealing with patients, "Walk with them to Emmaus, but treat them from the housetops."

In treating a claim, never become discouraged if it reappears; but go to work and keep on treating it each time, and each time it will appear in a milder form; finally it will disappear forever.

Do not become discouraged if you do not heal a case instantaneously. Some go out only by prayer and fasting.

A member of Mrs. Eddy's household had an appointment with the dentist, and Mrs. Eddy needed her just when the appointment was scheduled and would not let her go. She said that if she had, she would have been allowing mortal mind to rob what should be sacrificed for the whole world's good. The need was met without the dentist, and the tooth filled with substance.

Lydia Hall had been suffering with a cold and sore throat all day and did not want Mrs. Eddy to find it out. When she went to her room that evening she found a note from Mrs. Eddy waiting for her, and when she finished reading it, she found herself at once free. "There is no fear and no thoughts of poison can come. There are no such thoughts. There is no arsenic and no opiates producing any effect on anyone in this house and no one can be made to believe there is. Love reigns here. Truth and Life eternal reigns here and nothing else can come here. There are no evil suggestions, no hypnotism, theosophy, no electro-magnetism. *God is All*, etc. M.B.E."

Supply

We gather as we sow.

My income is the incoming of right ideas. It comes instantly, constantly, continually day and night. It is my God being.

Mrs. Eddy named her Messages in her own books as follows:

1899. Purification of the church.

1900. What the Spirit saith unto the churches—Revelation.

1901. Infinite personality — My best.

Beloved Father-Mother God, give me wisdom to meet the problems I may have to meet today; give me understanding to deny error and proclaim the truth. Give me grace to keep silent when speech is unnecessary. There is no strife for Truth, risen Truth, will destroy error of every sort. And heaven is right here. God gives abundance of intelligence and opportunity. I cannot be impoverished mentally, physically, spiritually or financially. God is substance, and I reflect that substance. Realize to yourself daily more than once that the fields are white and ready for harvest, that divine Love always has met every human need, and that Mind is ever active and you reflect that activity. Realize that the source of supply supplies every need; that there is plenty of work for us all, and mine belongs to me and comes direct to me and the supply is abundant and know all the time that this is so. Never let a sense of lack stay a moment with you; it is rank error and brings all sorts of difficulties and disease. Trust in God and He will direct thy

path. God is beside us at all times and in our daily work. Realize the ever-present Love and rejoice. Error cannot rob us of our abundance — the demonstration of this abundance of light and love and intelligence even for all our material needs. I CAN is the son of I AM because I AM is I CAN. I can express love, patience, truth, because I AM. Declare against the sense of limitation and realize that nothing can hinder my progress in advancing and getting employment. There is nothing to hinder my success or progress. I am honestly ready to see what God wants me to do.

Everyone in this house is better every hour, every half-hour, every moment they are getting health and holiness — all things work together for good to those that love God, etc. Mrs. Eddy says all things are possible with God, and it is He that worketh with us both to will and to do of His own good pleasure. This is the rule for healing.

A lady came to the door at Pleasant View with a box of American Beauty roses and begged Lydia to accept them and give them to Mrs. Eddy, and say that she would call in the afternoon to see Mrs. Eddy. The roses were accepted. Mrs. Eddy dearly loved this kind of rose. Lydia waited until dinner-time and brought them in to Mrs. Eddy and showed them to her. With a wave of her hand, she said, "Take them away; what a mockery!" The maid took them to the kitchen. All day long the maid suffered severely, and Mrs. Eddy apparently knew it. As night drew on and Lydia was tucking Mrs. Eddy into her swing on the front veranda, no amount of tucking in seemed right, and she had to come back constantly to do it over. Mrs. Eddy finally said, "Lydia, you are suffering and have been suffering all day." She replied saying, "Yes, Mother." Then Mrs. Eddy said, "What have you done with those roses?" "I took them to the kitchen, Mother." "Are they destroyed?" "No." "Go to the kitchen immediately and take the roses and put them in the fire." Lydia said that this was a most difficult thing for her to do. However she complied with Mrs. Eddy's wish. Immediately she was released from the pain and was her normal self again. As she came in about an hour later to make preparations for the night, Mrs. Eddy said to her, "You are free?" "Yes, Mother, I am." "Lydia, do you know what that means? That was theosophy. They believe that if they can get something into your hands, they can use you as an avenue. Now be on your watch."

Mrs. Eddy said to Lydia Hall, "There was a time when I could rise above everything and was lord of all I surveyed, but I had to come down and teach malicious animal magnetism to my students, and now look at my hands and my feet." (They were very thin.)

Lydia Hall's own father was jealous of Mrs. Eddy, because Lydia preferred to live with her Leader, rather than to stay at home with him. When he died and Lydia went home, she suffered greatly. Mrs. Eddy said that it was the sense of jealousy that had not been met which was still present to be met, even though her father had passed on. She told Lydia that she should have gone to work right then and there to know that the good would neutralize it and destroy it.

Mrs. Eddy was indignant when she learned that the Whitcomb family had worked for their father three days after he had passed on to bring him back. She said, "What! You kept that dear man in the vestibule three days?"

Mrs. Eddy asked one how his branch church was coming along and he replied that everything was running very smoothly. She said, "That's too bad. If you were making progress, things would not be so harmonious."

March 24, 1896. Mrs. E. S. Davis. My precious child: Yes you are that. As I read your letter, the mother heart yearned for you and said, "How long, O Lord, how long?" I thank you deeply for the oranges received from you. They are excellent and I think of you as I eat them. Dear indeed are your words of wisdom on the subject of theatres. I disapprove of them and all other alluring amusements, but more especially the sensual theatre. You have contributed shining lights to our church communion. I shall write to dear Mrs. Eastaman to receive gladly the names of all applications that you endorse. When to prop weakness or foster conceit, the taunt comes, "You are not Mrs. Eddy's student" — I give you liberty to repeat my words. Yes, you are my student more emphatically than are those who have more of the letter than the spirit of Christian Science. I would endorse you for a teacher of this Science as soon as I would some of my normal class students. I have not had time to read your MSS, but will read it when I can get the moments requisite. Now dear one, rejoice and be glad, for great is the reward of a pioneer of Christian Science in the far West, such as you have been. Your name is very dear to me as a staunch spirit-filled Scientist. I love the thought that sometime I may have you in a class of my own.

Lovingly,
Your Mother in Israel

If we do not control our possessions with the understanding that they are spiritual, they will control us with the belief that they are material.

When the ability of Mind to detect what mind is doing becomes general, it will be all that is required for self-protection. After this manner, the mental medieval age that has to conflict with this demonology will find its remedy and can deprive it of all power.

Denial must include the presence of any belief of substance that can be diseased.

Mrs. Eddy said, "If you say, 'I'll go to work,' you will always be working. God says seek and it shall be opened."

Love is the uric acid solvent. *Materia medica* says uric acid is poison. It is identical with the venomous poison of the snake. All claims of disease are the result of vegetable, animal or mineral poison, and act as cancer eating away, having the quality of irritability, or fretting and vexation. Poison affects mainly the nervous system, having principally the quality of irritability or ugliness, we learn in Science founded on self-righteousness. The vegetation of Mind will express life and beauty. The minerals of Mind will reflect brilliancy and utility. The animals of Mind will change into sublimity and pure affection of Life, Truth and Love.

Go about and all over the house within and without, but you will not then have seen the house wherein I dwell — but you will see it. (C.S. Journal, Vol. 15, page 532.)

Mrs. Eddy said of *Science and Health*, "Great power comes from opening this book."

I speak to the whole of human consciousness, and if you do, everyone will hear you.

Humility — yielding to God, willingness to learn all things rightly.

True rest is refuge from the elements of earth. Love-giving Life destroys the last enemy, death.

Body is the embodiment of right ideas. Watch your beliefs, rather than your body.

The problem may be universal, the solution is individual. Hell is a state of forgetting or neglecting God.

In the real organization of work, there is time for everything, rest, work, play, study, etc., etc.

Be not a self-appointed judge in Israel. Supply we gather as we give. Mental power is the Saviour. To know is to be.

Baptism is mental cleansing. Bread is the true idea or understanding of God. Ascension of thought reveals infinite and eternal progression. Ideas fitly joined together are never severed. — What God hath joined

No belief of transference or mental suggestion through a manometer can touch God's child with a belief of sensuality.

Material birth. Handle universal belief and universal consent.

Mrs. Eddy once said to Lydia Hall, "Lydia, did you know that the malpractitioner can argue ether, liquor or any other poison, and it has the same effect upon the body as if it were taken individually? The mental poisons: Ether, cyanide of potassium arsenic. Poisons the effect of which is violent pain: Calcium, hellebore and aconite. Poisons that produce stupefaction and paralysis: Opium, hemlock, prussic acid. Poisons that produce violent convulsions and delirium: Strychnine and belladonna."

Mrs. Eddy said in class, "God is impartial, impersonal, universal, pure."

Mrs. Eddy told Lydia Hall that she always started her handling of error by the following method: "There is no animal magnetism; there is no hate, no electro-magnetism, no esoteric magic, black art, hypnotism, etc., for God is All-in-all."

God, good, Spirit, is ever-present and man is His image and likeness. This is a *rule* that will solve any problem.

You are guarded, guided, governed, uplifted, upheld, and sustained by divine Love. There is no mortal mind-reading. Mortal mind cannot see or know what I am doing, for I am working in the one Mind and error cannot trace its uncoverings.

They cannot be swayed by malicious hypnotism. They are governed and guided by the one Mind and say and do according to the divine government and guidance. God governs it; justice, Truth and Love govern it, and nothing else

can or does affect it in the least.

To Julia Field-King: Trust in God and leave evil to do its own work of self-destruction. Always overcome evil with good. Never descend to the warfare between evil and human will trying to do God's will. But forgive all offences and love every enemy you may think you have.

To Calvin C. Hill: The less mortal mind the better for us all.

To Calvin C. Hill: We never can know who is in reality a Christian Scientist until he is tested under fire; then what is left are dregs unfit for use till purged and purified, or they are qualities that evil cannot destroy and are held by the power of God.

A student went to Mrs. Eddy after having worked on a problem and asked her why she did not receive her results. Why had her work not been rewarded by demonstration? Mrs. Eddy replied, "You have done everything rightly, but you have failed to do one thing and that is to stick to it. Error has an end. Truth is eternal."

Mrs. Eddy sent Joseph Mann out to hoe potatoes. He thought it was a form of punishment and let his thought drop. Soon she sent for him to come in to do some very important mental work. But he had let his thought drop and was not prepared to do it. The lesson he learned was that he should never let his thought drop because of the outward task he was called upon to do, no matter how menial it might seem to be.

Electricity is the counterfeit of the descent of the Holy Ghost.

From Frye's Bible

Opened — substance — Prov. 8:20,21

Christian Science Congress — Ezra 10:9

Col. 2:18. Feb. 26, '98. In answer to her desire for light after wrestling all night with beliefs of trembling and fear.

From Frye's Bible

Luke 9:1. Power and authority. Jesus spake as one having authority. The mild and pleasant words to a patient will do when it is to quiet fear, but when there is a real clinch with error, to destroy it you must command as one having authority.

March 4, 1898. Mrs. Eddy said if I could only be released from this continual manifestation of error around me, I could meet the claim of sickness easily. Then she opened to, "Whatever inspires with wisdom, Truth, and Love, be it song, sermon," etc., *Science and Health*.

From Frye's Bible

Opened to I Thess 5: 1-9 when she asked God to show her about the Wood-bury case.

From Frye's Bible

Continually opened to II Thess. 2:7 at her morning devotions August and September 1898.

If we live the truth we talk, then this we can give to another, but if we talk beyond what we have lived and demonstrated, this darkens both us and those that hear us. Stop talking beyond what you demonstrate.

You think you bury the body. You will sometime resurrect it to your own damnation or to its utter destruction. Paul says if you build again those things which you destroy, you are making yourself a transgressor.

Mrs. Eddy sent this to Dr. Fluno by Lydia Hall:

Why did Jesus have more to meet in his day than any other man? Why does Mrs. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, have more to meet than any other woman today? Why is it that as we approach the fountainhead, we begin to hear the thunder as she has told us we would?

Mrs. Eddy passed a drunken man in Lynn and turned to the one with her and said, "If that is the man I see, that is the man I am, and I refuse it because it is not the man I wish to be." The man was healed.

Mrs. Eddy commented upon a picture of herself that was in Miscellaneous Writings in the following words: "It is too confoundedly pleasant."

When Mrs. Eddy was to receive Lord and Lady Dunmore, she had typewritten copies of instruction of just what she wanted each of the workers in the home to say and do. Then she made them study them and each rehearse his part before her in advance. But when the Dunmores appeared, they totally disarmed everyone in the home because they were so opposite to what

everyone expected they would be. When Miss Lydia Hall was rehearsing her part before Mrs. Eddy, she did it in mimicry, and she rebuked her saying, "Lydia you must stop; you must be more dignified."

I *find* the way by *experience*; hence I am a Christian Science weather vane constantly veering with the winds of Truth.

These verdicts are what mortal mind argues and must be handled in giving treatment:

(1) The pre-natal belief, deep-seated and remote.

(2) The parental.

(3) The personal and professional.

Always look for dependability and stability in a thought.

Mrs. Eddy said: "When my students need me, I will come to them."

Mrs. Eddy once said, "My father was afraid of me. I guess it was the power of God he was afraid of."

After addressing the first audience of The Mother Church, Mrs. Eddy was heard to say, "I looked over the whole audience and I did not see one Christian Scientist. I discerned every mentality there, but saw no personality."

Mrs. Eddy called the entire household to her one morning and said to them all, "Take your thought off me," and then dismissed them. A little later she called them all again and said the same thing. Later she called them all again and asked them one by one what they understood her to mean by taking their thought off from her. Most of them answered thus, "So you will be more free to do your own work." Mrs. Eddy replied, "You have no right to keep your thought on the person of anyone. Your thoughts should always be on God."

Once when Lydia Hall was with our Leader, her bell rang calling her to come down to Mrs. Eddy's room. When she got there, Mrs. Eddy told her to arrange a doily on the table. Lydia did not think that it needed arranging, but she went through the motions and returned to her room. When she was first called she had been reading a newsy letter from home, and when she got back to her room she continued to read it. The bell rang again, and again Mrs. Eddy directed her to arrange the doily. As she went up the stairs she said under her breath, "The old fuss." Then when she reached her room, she resumed reading the letter. The third time the bell rang. This time Mrs. Eddy said, "Lydia, did you say *the old fuss*?" She said no, although in later years in relating the incident she

said that she did, but was afraid to confess it to Mrs. Eddy. This time after she returned to her room, she did not resume reading the gossip letter, but took up her copy of *Science and Health* and began to study it. The third time Mrs. Eddy called her down to arrange the doily, she had declared to her, "Lydia, if when you are doing a thing your thought is not right, no matter how perfectly it is done outwardly, it is not done rightly."

Mrs. Eddy detected that Lydia Hall was meeting every caller at the door with a congenial smile. She rebuked her saying, "Do not smile at anyone when you meet them at the door — it only gives error a chance to use you; you must be more dignified. If we smile with error, error thinks it certainly can use us as an avenue; but meet all with dignity and then all is well."

Lydia Hall had a habit of winking at everyone. Mrs. Eddy said to her one day, "Lydia, stop winking at me." She replied, "I did not know I was winking at you, Mother." Mrs. Eddy said, "When a habit becomes unconscious to you, you must have it brought to your conscious attention so that you can correct it."

When the members were first called to Pleasant View, it was a very hot day, and Mrs. Eddy received them sitting on the front porch fanning herself. The notables were seated either side of her. To those who were passing by to get a glimpse of her she said, "There is plenty of lemonade in the rear," waving her hand in the direction where it could be found, in the rear of the house. But when the visitors got to the rear they found no lemonade. It had all been used up.

Mr. Saltmarsh said that when Mrs. Eddy was a little girl and came to play in his yard with the other little girls, she always played the part of the mother, always mothering the others.

Mrs. Eddy detected a false sense of theology in her dressmaker, Miss Eveleth. In order to break this, she got her to make a dress for her on Sunday. When she tried it on on Monday, the hooks and eyes were one-sixteenth inch out of the way. Mrs. Eddy declared vigorously, "This is sin. Your thought was not right in doing this. If it had been, it would have been correct."

Mrs. Eddy once said in the hearing of Laura Sargent in reference to the trial in *Science and Health*, "I might have left that out." It was omitted from the 50th to the 81st editions of *Science and Health*.

Mrs. Eddy once purchased for herself a bronze statue of David with his

foot on the head of Goliath which he had just cut off, girding himself with Goliath's own sword.

Once Mrs. Eddy purchased for herself a china figure of a crusader, and it now can be seen in her dining room at Chestnut Hill.

Mrs. Sargent said that once there was a fierce storm at Pleasant View which blew over some of Mrs. Eddy's fruit trees, as if error was trying to rob her of her fruitage. There was some connection between this fact and the fact that Mrs. Eddy had the serpent taken out of the picture in *Christ and Christmas* where the woman is searching the Scriptures. She also had the picture put into a window in the Mother's Room without the serpent. Then one day Mr. Welch went in to see Joseph Armstrong and asked him if he was selling *Christ and Christmas* without the serpent. He said they had sold about 20 copies. Then Mr. Welch said that he had just received a letter from Mother instructing that it be put back since she "guessed that the old serpent was not dead yet," and to recall the 20 copies.

Mrs. Eddy said to Mary Armstrong, "Do you love me?" "Yes, Mother," was the reply. "Then I wish you would put a little more into my cornmeal mush."

Mrs. Eddy said to Adam Dickey, "Always walk as if you felt that someone was taking your picture."

One morning Mrs. Eddy said, "God's face is not clouded." Once she said to John Lathrop, "Excuse me for a moment. I asked God to remove the cloud, but I forgot to ask Him to remove the mist."

Mrs. Eddy told a student that at first she hurled the Truth into human consciousness, but this caused her to be cast out of her different abodes in the early days. She learned that this was not the way of presenting the Truth, and she learned wisdom by the things she suffered.

To those who do not boast, there is little strife.

Mrs. Eddy gave the spiritual senses as follows:

Hearing — discernment
Seeing — perception
Smelling — intuition
Tasting — choice

Touching — consciousness

Rule in Mrs. Eddy's household: "Simplicity, accuracy, and economy. Excuses are intolerable."

C. S. *Sentinel*, Vol. 41, page 901. Never become discouraged, dear ones. This work is not humdrum, it is growth. It is repeating and defeating, repeating and defeating, repeating and defeating. Is not this the way a mathematician becomes a mathematician?

Hold sacredly to your joy, your gratitude. It will keep the door of spiritual revelation open and unfold to your receptive thought the white Christ light of unselfishness, of joy and activity, for ministry is gratitude and compassion.

One day a beautifully dressed student called on Mrs. Eddy expecting her to pour out spiritual thought to her. Instead Mrs. Eddy started talking on the plane of thinking this lady could understand. She spoke about her clothing, and added. "What a beautiful hat you have on," and that practically ended the conversation.

An old school friend of Mrs. Eddy's who was down and out, called on her one day, and she talked with him. Before he left, she gave him a prayer that she had given the students and asked him to say it each day. After two weeks he came back completely healed. Then Mrs. Eddy gave him \$500 to set him up in business. The prayer was, "O divine Love, give me higher, holier, purer desires, more self-abnegation, more love and spiritual aspirations."

Christian Science Journal Vol. 7, page 213, "Be loyal to the spirit of my teachings, then do your own work in your own way."

Mrs. Eddy asked a minister in her class if he thought he always did the best he knew how, and he replied that he thought he did. She replied, "In Science we do not do the best we know until we do a thing. Science makes demonstration possible, and we all know how to demonstrate the truth in Christian Science."

When Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Blood of Winthrop Highlands sent Mrs. Eddy a bas-relief of herself, she wrote, "I trust it may lead thought up to touch the hem of divine idealism in Christian Science."

Mrs. Eddy once declared that page 275: 6-17 of *Science and Health* was the second scientific statement of being.

In speaking about how she was able to endure so much, Mrs. Eddy said in substance, "When the foot steps upon me, I bend as does the grass, and when it is lifted, I come up as naturally."

Mrs. Eddy said to a student, "If you do not have patients come to you, you can treat the birds and plants; they need treatment."

Mrs. Eddy said that we need to go back and pick up all the beliefs we had under *materia medica* and see the unreality of them. She declared, "When we are healed in Christian Science we are healed to the practitioner's understanding, but only to our belief; then we must go back and gain the understanding that the practitioner had in order to be really healed."

Christian Science Sentinel, Volume 8, page 765, "Duty never points in two directions."

In the presence of death always declare the presence of Life, Life, Life, and never let your thought rest on or in the negative for one moment.

When Adelaide Still first arrived at Pleasant View there was a terrible thunderstorm that drenched nearly every room in the house. The trees were bent to the ground and the flowers cut right off through the force of the wind. She was in the front tower room mopping up the water that was driven right under the door leading out on the porch, and heard Mrs. Eddy in an adjacent room being comforted by Cornell Wilson. She seemed just like a child in her moans and fright. She had the curtains down so that she could not see the lightning. Several days afterwards, she called Adelaide to be her personal maid and said to her among the very first things, "Do you know that it was divine Love that protected us from the severe storm the other night?" She seemed then to have a great sense of dominion over it, even though when going through it she seemed just like a frightened child.

Mrs. Eddy said to Laura Sargent, "What have you been doing, Laura?" She replied, "I have been studying *Miscellaneous Writings*, Mother." "Go to your room and do more mental work," was Mrs. Eddy's reply.

A man who came from Kansas City, who was in the landscaping business, was a student of Christian Science. Mrs. Eddy hired him to come to Chestnut

Hill with his crew and do some work on her place. The first day he came all prepared and Mrs. Eddy would not permit him to start. This experience was repeated the second day. Since this meant a great expense to him, he was disturbed and spent the entire second day in the study of *Science and Health*. When he arrived at Chestnut Hill the third day, Mrs. Eddy permitted him to go to work.

Once Mrs. Eddy detected that a student in her home coveted her beautiful book, *The Life of Jesus*, illustrated with eighty colored plates. So she wrote in the front, "This is my book. Mary Baker Eddy."

Mrs. Eddy disturbed some of the women students in her home by demanding that they demonstrate over their menses. She wrote in a letter to Mrs. Caroline Frame: "The first experience of mine in entering upon the discovery of Christian Science was the entire stoppage of the periods that are believed to be concurrent with the moon. Hence that saying of the Revelator of the spiritual idea, 'The moon was under her feet.' Often it seems to be *discouraging* to hear my female students talk of this period as if it was part of their life, normal and scientific."

We may have tears for gladness, but never for sorrow.

Love must be stronger than the hater can hate for healing to be instantaneous.

A student once said to Mrs. Eddy that since coming into Christian Science she had lost fear to such extent that she did not have the slightest fear of walking down Columbus Ave., alone at eleven o'clock at night. Mrs. Eddy said, "Do not tempt the Lord your God."

Professor Kent was an English teacher in the Concord High School. When the city was planning to widen the road past Mrs. Eddy's home, she asked if the professor would be willing to have some of the sand bank cut away in front of his house. He refused; so she gave permission to have part of her property used. When the soil was tested it was found to be quicksand in nature, and the amount needed was taken from the professor's property by right of eminent domain. When Mrs. Eddy heard of it she said, "The earth is still helping the woman."

A reporter once asked Mrs. Eddy for a brief definition of Christian Science

treatment. She thought a moment and said, "Absolute acknowledgment of present perfection." The reporter was not a Christian Scientist and did not become one. Yet many years later he found himself on what he was told was his death bed, and these words came back to him and restored him to health.

Nov. 1897. Mr. and Mrs. [Frank L.] Riley lost a son and then another dear one. They were sent for to appear before Mrs. Eddy, and they both determined that they would not bring this grief to her. At the time she had much to meet in the Field, and so they sought to clear their thoughts of this grief entirely and went about the work of doing this. When they went to see her, as far as they knew they had eliminated this from their thoughts. But Mrs. Eddy was keen to read thought and in the midst of the conversation said, "Now in regard to death. Suppose you were sitting in this chair and I was sitting in that one conversing with you, and suddenly an archer should shoot an arrow into your heart from that window. You would experience a sudden shock or commotion within, nothing more. You would try to continue our conversation, but I, believing the arrow had killed you, could no longer converse with you. So you would arise from your chair *leaving no body* in the chair, and go among those you could converse with; while I, believing that you had died, would bury my mortal belief of your body which was still in the chair." She declared that death was just like that.

Once when Mrs. Janette Weller called on Mrs. Eddy at the college, she very much desired to see Mrs. Eddy, and was hoping to make her demonstration; yet she did not want to disturb her. She felt that she would be guided to do what was right. She rang the bell and Mr. Frye admitted her. As she looked up Mrs. Eddy was coming down the stairs and when she reached her she said, "What a power of Mind it was that brought me down stairs! I was never more busy in my life at my desk writing when I felt that I must go down stairs, and so I did what Mind told me and now I know that you wanted to see me." From the Diary of Calvin Frye.

Mrs. Eddy said, "When I see a student grateful, I know he is safe."

I have put on paper enough to reveal criminal magnetism, and to meet its development for time to come, when my voice will be no longer heard.

Christian Science Journal, Vol. 6, page 560

Concord, N. H.
January 28, 1892

Gen. E. N. Bates
My dear Student:

God did not make the infant Jesus. Mary's spiritual concept of progeny exceeded the average human belief, therefore she believed that He did. If her conception had been wholly from God, it would have been the concept of a man instead of a babe, and could not have been born *materially* of Mary. Here is a supposed partnership between God and Mary which is not Science, but a human concept in *part*. God is the only creator. He needs no help. He can have no help, hence Jesus was a material man between the human thought of Mary that was half right and the Christ or idea of God that was wholly right, because it was never a *babe* and never a *material* phenomenon. Now I charge you drop this subject from your thought. Think no more of it; let this seed that I have now sown lie still in your thought until you are ready for the harvest. Obey me once more and you will find the good effects resulting from it. The way your mind has been stirred since I saw you is not profitable. Now if you rest, are not stirred on this question, God will clearly show you what I mean in *due* time. (Part lost). N.B. You said you must be with me in your teachings. This is impossible at present. You know not what you ask. "Are you (now) able to drink my cup?" No! You could not take my place and hold your phenomenon of human life. Now give up that thought or it will become a mad ambition that will be a weight in the wrong scale, weighing downward.

From the Diary of Calvin Frye
August 1890

It is so now that every morning when I open my Psalms, the passage that I open to will always give me warning of the experience of the day. Whenever those around me are controlled by M.A.M. and darkened, I invariably open to "With hypocritical mockers," etc., and when I am tempted to murmur over my trials and burdens, I open to where the Children of Israel murmured and found fault with God.

About June 8, 1884

I was sad and sobbing at the thought of how imperfectly I was demonstrating this Science in my own life and struggling to find my way, when there came a voice saying, "You don't need to struggle, but simply waken and see you are there." And immediately I could see those who had passed on in belief, and they were not dead, but were right here about us; but I had not gained their point so as to be conscious to them, but as it were looked ahead to it; neither did I seem to be in an abnormal state of mind at the time I saw this; yet it seemed as real and tangible as anything ever was.

April 9, 1890

During my first preaching in Boston, I had this experience. K—influenced young men to go to church where I preached, Dr. Williams' church, corner of Shawmut Ave. and Madison St. (Baptist Tabernacle), and disturb the service. As soon as service had well begun they, having taken seats in front, would get up one at a time and go out of church just to disturb the meeting. Finally Dr. W., seeing their intention, placed himself inside the door, and when they began to go out, he rose and locked the door, and ordered them to their seats threatening them with arrest for disturbing services.

After that stopped, one day as I was preaching a stone came through the glass, crashing through the glass and fell at my side; upon which a venerable gentleman arose and implored me not to attempt to go on with the service. I replied that I feared no harm and called upon them to stand still and see the salvation of God. Then of a sudden, a heavy thunderbolt burst which shook the house and members of the audience say that they saw the lightning playing all around me. At the same time my voice was heard above it all saying, "He uttered His voice, the earth melted." During this time there were no clouds to be seen in the sky. We were never more troubled with any attempts to thus disturb the meetings.

April 8, 1890

Our salvation is through Love. Call God Love always and bend all your efforts toward achieving perfect love in thought, word and deed. This is the way. All is won through it. Its presence gives me all. Its absence takes all away from me; therefore "Love is the fulfilling of the law." Love is heaven, and hate is hell. Our only way to heaven is through Love; our sure way to hell is through hate.

April 17, 1890

When we understand the truth of a lie, then we shall understand God, and not until then.

April 8, 1890

"Woe unto you, ye lawyers, for you shut up the kingdom of heaven. Ye will not go in yourselves, neither will ye suffer any other to enter." When any tries to argue in justification of error to cover it up, against their honest convictions, it fills me with *righteous indignation* beyond any other form of error.

It shuts out the light from them and hinders others from seeing and walking in the light — from seeing the truth and accepting it.

The first encouragement Mrs. Eddy received after issuing the first edition of *Science and Health* was from A. Bronson Alcott, who called to see her and said, "I have faith in you." She afterwards healed him from a severe form of rheumatism which had confined him to his chair.

What is it that argues to people, "You do not want to practice; it is too uphill work and you can get along without it?"

What is it that sends people out of town when they are needed at home; that sends them to Europe or some out of the way place when they might be better employed?

What says to people, "Confine your work entirely to the poor and uninfluential?"

What sends a lady, who is in a position to do well in Science, to the child bed?

What unites an unmarried Scientist, who is promising as such, to one who can destroy such usefulness and blight such prospects?

August 2, 1900

After explaining to Joseph and me a more spiritual way of mental work, leaving the old ruts of argument, Mrs. Eddy opened to *Science and Health*, page 225:3. (This was found in the back of Calvin Frye's 1891 edition of *Science and Health*).

We would better suffer for another's wrong-doing than to misjudge a person, and the student cannot (does not) always know who is sinning; but he can make sin, through Science — divine Science — to *himself nothing*.

Faith lifts up the aspirations to Principle for more light and spiritual love, and with the unfolding of Truth to the understanding which comes from desire and research, cross-taking and cross-bearing, to belief comes a return of blessings from Principle which controls all and will control it so as to be found right when judged by wisdom. For wisdom will restrain error when the time cometh for its solution by the understanding.

The real Christian Science compact is love for one another. This bond is wholly spiritual and inviolate. It should never be violated in thought or action even for the sake of maintaining the purity of the letter of Christian Science. For the spirit, the reflection of divine Love, is always more important than the letter. See *Miscellaneous Writings*, p. 91.

Found in the back of Mrs. Eddy's hymnal in her handwriting:

Sing often in The Mother Church, hymn No. 173 (Be firm and be faithful). No. 190, Washington, D. C., First Church (Lead, kindly Light). — See C. S. Journal, Vol. 17, Page 527.

Mrs. Eddy seemed disturbed about something. A student undertook to rebuke her by saying, "Don't you say in *Science and Health* that it is error to murmur or to be angry over sin?" Mrs. Eddy replied, "I shall have to take that statement out of *Science and Health*."

When Mrs. Eddy found herself called to make her speech in Chicago, not knowing that she was to be the only speaker, Laura Sargent undertook to comfort her by saying, "Mother, God is with you." Mrs. Eddy turned and said, "I know that better than you do."

As shadows of various types come in contact with one another and no harm ensues, so the impact of material objects in what is called an accident makes no impression on the true consciousness, and in the realm of Spirit nothing has happened.

Mortal mind has not been kind enough to me to cause me to want to loiter in it.

One night the watcher in Mrs. Eddy's room saw her make a convulsive movement in her sleep and the suggestion came into her mind. "O what would I do if Mrs. Eddy passed on in her sleep while I was watching?" Instantly she woke up and dismissed the watcher.

After the Chicago address when Mrs. Eddy was greeting people at the Palmer House, Mrs. Plunkett (who had started teachings at variance with Mrs. Eddy) got in line to shake hands with her in order to show her students that Mrs. Eddy was friendly toward her. When Mrs. Eddy was at the point of shaking hands with her she suddenly wheeled about so that she passed her right by, ignoring her completely, and shook hands with the next person.

In the morning of the day when Mrs. Eddy took her last drive, Mrs. Sargent opened her Bible and thought, "I wish I might ask Mother what this means." As Mrs. Eddy was arranging her bonnet, she said, "Laura, do not bring your questions to me, take them to God. You lose your answer if you take them to me."

Laura came down and said, "Mother, I have had a revelation beginning with Moses down to Jesus, and from Jesus down to you." Mrs. Eddy replied, "Someday this will come to you never to depart, and then you can do all the good you want to and nothing can prevent you."

April 24, 1894, in the handwriting of Laura Sargent. Mrs. Eddy was revealing something, and she told Laura, "Go write it; go write it." Laura brought back what she had written and showed it to her. Mrs. Sargent records, "On the paper Mrs. Eddy wrote, 'Well done — Mother.' Mother said, 'Write it on tablets, begin with the law "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." This revelation seems like the transfiguration where Moses (the law), Elias (prophecy), Christ (Science), were revealed. Mother said in the old way mortal belief had one devil; now it had many, but we must not call it *they*, but evil. She said when we take up our watch, we do not help *her* with *our* thoughts; we simply clear out our own thought of the belief of evil, and this is getting rid of *our* thought and getting out of God's way, so the light can shine through, and this blessed light helps *us* and *all* in its shining. This is the blessed, blessed way from sense to Soul."

Mrs. Eddy said to Mrs. Dunbar: "What are you going to say when you go out from here into the world?" (about the experiences she saw her Leader go through). She replied, "I shall tell them, Mother, that you are working out your problem." She then said, "Then you are the one to go back into the Field," and she soon sent her to Boston, where she had the task of purchasing food for Mrs. Eddy's home.

Mrs. Eddy told Lydia Hall one day that the enemy believes that his arguments can poison mentally and that they have the same effect upon the body as when drugs are injected physically. "The belief of canker is induced by arsenic poison mentally introduced."

They believe that they can mentally argue strychnine, mercury, morphine, liquor, ether, and other poisons mentally, and that these will become injected into the thought of the patient, and that he will suffer the same effects as if the drugs were injected physically. These arguments all are harmless because God is All.

A lady came to Mrs. Eddy in a pregnant condition and told her that she was to have a spiritual child. Mrs. Eddy said, "Then it will not need to be born of the flesh, will it?"

Mrs. Eddy told a student one day that it would become as easy and natural to heal as it is to breathe.

“Oh! to be nothing,” was the line from a hymn that kept going through the thought of a student on the day when a group met with Mrs. Eddy. While she was talking with them, she suddenly stopped and asked, “Where does this thought come from, ‘Oh! to be nothing. Oh! to be nothing?’ I do not want to be nothing.”

Laura Sargent addressed Mrs. Eddy in the presence of her sister saying, “Mother, she thinks that if she has anything hard to do and pushes right through it and does it, she will get out of it.” Mrs. Eddy turned to Victoria Sargent and said, “And you will, dear, you will.”

If we speak from the heart, it will reach the heart.

The Golden Rule is the unchangeable law of God.

Every treatment we give will go on and on forever.

Mrs. Eddy detected her maid’s thought of condemnation after the doctor had been to visit her and injected morphine. She said, “If my students here have not love enough to meet my pain, then I have to call upon someone to help me.”

She said she did not blame *her* students if *they* had to call for help. She also said, “If my students had more love, they could heal these conditions.”

One day Mrs. Eddy told a student (Lydia Hall) who was in the home, to sell everything and come and live with her. The student made no reply, but was very sad at heart over the prospect and the great sacrifice it would mean. In a few moments, Mrs. Eddy called her to her and said, “No, you need not do it.” She detected her thought and knew that she was not ready.

To Mrs. Janette Weller, January 26, 1885.

My dear Student:

Do you find any difficulty in healing? If so, strike for the higher sense of the *nothingness* of *matter*. Do not care to search into causation there, for there is no cause and effect in matter; *All is Mind*, perfect and eternal. Whenever you treat a patient, include in your understanding of the case, that no ignorant or malicious mind can affect the case, and there *is no relapse*; Science tells us this in all it manifests.

Progress is the law of the infinite, and finite views but supposition and belief. Now, *realize* this, and *be a law* to every case when you commence treating it, that there is but *one Mind*, and this one governs your patient, that

there are no minds to interfere; error is *not mind*, and has *no power* over you or the patient. These are the rules for you to work out every hour of your life. Realize constantly that no mortal mind (so-called) can affect you or make you believe you cannot cure your patients. There is no *malice*, no *envy*, no *will-power*. All is Love and Truth. Argue this clearly.

Lovingly Yours,
M. B. G. Eddy.

In a class of which Mrs. Dunbar was a member, Mrs. Eddy said, "Christian Scientists will have to defend the M.D.'s, as the indignation and shocked thought of the public will assail them. This malpractice may be so great that they will need the aid of what Christian Scientists alone can reflect.

"Christian Scientists know that M.D.'s as a rule do the very best they know according to their light."

Mrs. Eddy went to a case where the patient was dying with pneumonia and the room was filled with relatives and friends. She was propped up in the bed with pillows. Mrs. Eddy went to her and yanked the pillows out from under her and said, "You are not going to do what these people think you are going to do." The patient was healed.

Mrs. Eddy said in regard to the picture of The Mother Church that hangs in her library and is called *Dawn*, "It distinguishes the artist, points a history, and illuminates it." The artist said, "It represents the Christian Science church as rising unharmed out of the smoke of contending factions, the struggle of creeds and all sorts of 'isms' for supremacy." C.S. Sentinel, Vol. X, p. 732.

One afternoon when a gale was blowing at Pleasant View Mrs. Eddy turned to Lydia and said, "Lydia, you must stop this. Use this, *peace be still*." It stopped in ten minutes.

Don't be as arrogant as I, and think that you can help God. (Said to Mrs. Dunbar and others). Differing account: Never be arrogant unless you are speaking from God! Only a policeman can speak from authority. Authority without God is wrong.

Letter to Asa Eddy: I know the crucifixion of the one who presents truth in its highest aspect will be this time through a bigger error, through mortal mind instead of its lower stratum, or matter, showing that the idea given of God this time is higher, clearer and more permanent than before. My dear companion

and fellow-laborer in the Lord is grappling stronger than did Peter with the enemy — he would cut off their hands and ears. You, dear student, are doubtless praying for me — and so the modern Law-giver is upheld for a time.

Know that divine Love is All, and because it is All I cannot be robbed of my love and made to forget.

No intellectual disqualifications from poison.

There is nothing about me that attracts, corresponds with, or responds to, any form of error or evil. In proportion to your realization of this, you are immune to the mesmeric and hypnotic influences of A.M.

Love flows through every avenue, fills every channel and removes every obstruction.

Watches Given to Adam Dickey

Watch, August 16, 1908

There is no psychology and no Roman Catholic prayers frightening us in this house. There is no *sin*, and no *fear* of *sin*. Christian Scientists love the psychologists and the Roman Catholics and they love us. *Good* is all *power* and the *only* power.

Watch, August 16, 1908

There are no lies, nothing is *real* but the *Truth*. There is no loss of sight. It cannot be lost. Hold this point and demonstrate it. Mother.

Watch

No surplus electricity. All is governed by divine Mind, etc. — Eddy.

Watch. October 8, 1908

1. No fear.
2. No loss of sight.
3. No law of mesmerism that we can't help our Leader or that it hurts us to help her. We do help her. We can help others and do help ourselves, and it benefits us to do good.
4. No sleeplessness and no suffering from sleeplessness.
5. No return of old beliefs of disease or of sin.
6. That good that we would do, we do, and are better

for doing it.

7. There is but one Mind; the divine Mind is the only Mind. Love is All. We cannot be separated from divine Love and Life, and no mortal affects a person in this house.

Watch, August 25, 1908

Take this up in every watch. Mrs. Eddy's face is *not deformed*. Her eyes are large, natural; sight, hearing and memory are *never lost*. Her finger joints are natural.

M. B.G. Eddy

Watch. May 4, 1910

There are no thoughts sent here but the divine Mind. There is no malicious mesmerism nor hypnotism, no evil thoughts in this house, or that can be sent here. All is God, divine Love. Divine Love is infinite, and there are no other minds. One Mind and this Mind is Love divine, immortal Life, Health and Holiness right here in this house. No malicious thought coming here. All is divine Love and its manifestation — health, holiness and immortality.

I saw the love of God encircling the universe and man, filling all space, and that divine Love so permeated my own consciousness that I loved with Christ-like compassion everything I saw. This realization of divine Love called into expression the beauty of holiness, the perfection of being (S&H 253:2) which healed and regenerated and saved all who turned to me for help.

It seemed even from infancy that there was a fight against her, but she would always hold her own in contending for the right until she was justified. Only eight years old when she did this and her mother used to counsel the rest of the family never to oppose her. (Approved by Mrs. Eddy, August 3, 1910).

My body is not a toxine factory; it is the substance of divine Love, the reflex of Soul. This omnipresent Truth is an antidote, antitoxin to all poison, both internal and external.

When Frederick Mann was a boy, he was in the room when Mrs. Eddy asked her students where evil came from. They thought and thought and endeavored to give scientific answers. When she asked him, he said, "I don't know." Then she said, "He is the scientific one."

Laura Sargent heard Mrs. Eddy say to Maria Newcomb who had a claim,

“Read *Science and Health* just as you did when you first came into Christian Science, not intellectually, nor as if you were going through the lesson; but praying to be healed as you did when you first read it.”

Letter to Calvin C. Hill, August 2, 1906.

Mother’s darling:

Your dear letter strengthens me. I am having much of the experience that you name but on an opposite basis utterly. “When first I learned my Lord” I was so sure of Truth, my faith so strong in Christian Science as I then discovered it, I had no struggle to meet; but stood on the height of its glory, a crowned monarch triumphant over sin and death. But behold me now washing that spiritual understanding with my tears; learning little by little the *allness* of omnipotent Mind; and the nothingness of matter, yea, the absolute nothingness of *nothing* and the infinite somethingness of *All*. O bear with me, loved one, till I accomplish the height, the depth, the Horeb light of divine Life — divine Love, divine health, holiness and immortality. The way seems not only long but very straight and narrow. Loving in Christ

Yours ever,
Mary Baker Eddy

To Calvin Hill. April 26, 1905.

The first thing I do in the morning when I awake is to declare that I shall have no other mind before divine Mind, and become conscious of this, and then adhere to it throughout the entire day, and then the evil cannot touch me. I have done it, but am a poor specimen of preservation. But the greatest miracle of the age is that I am alive.

To Laura Lathrop, March 15, 1905.

The body and you are not one. You are not in the body, talking to it, and it cannot talk for itself. You are spiritual, not material; you are my good, faithful, follower of Christ — the image of God. Indeed, you are this idea and have no strife with the flesh. You reflect God, and His image is like unto Spirit, not matter. The flesh has no connection with you. Realize this, and you are master of the situation.

What is the scientific realization of which sexual intercourse is the counterfeit? It is the recognition and realization through communion with God of man as a perfect, complete idea, masculine and feminine. That which is true of yourself as a complete reflection of Father-Mother God, is true of every individual in the universe, and reveals God and His creation, perfect and eternal.

Mortals are struggling for completeness and hope to find it through sexual intercourse; when in fact this desire is simply the divine idea, struggling to express itself in completeness. A recognition of this brings compassion, tenderness, and love for the poor struggling heart and conviction that there is no sin.

To Ira O. Knapp (Page 112 in Bliss Knapp's book).

Oh, do not sleep again, do not let the word go forth "sleep on, take thy rest," "mine hour hath come." You will always think you are fully *aroused* to the present need when the glamor is deepest. You are always most safe when you realize you are in need of more conscious truth relative to the lie, and *its action*, and feel sure it is nothing, and His strength abounding in you, and see the path of the serpent and handle the error without fear. . .

The birth out of matter into Spirit is not gained by *argument*, nor by force. It is *growth, hourly*; it is forever getting near Love that *is Love*; universal, divine *presence* and power, alias *might* and dominion; first over the body; then its reflection is dominion over all the earth.

Interesting items may be found on the following pages of The Christian Science Journal: Volume 4:95,97,128. 6:48. 7:38. 9:6. 30:227,285. 32:347,347,656. 33:192. 34:339. 35:157,333. Also *Sentinel*, Volume 35:350.

A student told Mrs. Eddy of a case of bronchial trouble that she had been endeavoring to heal without success. Mrs. Eddy leaned over the desk and shook her finger at her saying, "What are bronchial tubes for?" Then she answered her own question, "They are to be used to sing praises to the Lord, and for nothing else." The student's patient was healed in that hour.

To Camilla Hanna: Your allusion to your mother gone before us is easily answered. As you have been, and are, my dear faithful student, I will answer it. Would not a student in mathematics that could not work out the sum given him be relieved by seeing the solution? She at least learned that what she thought must kill her, did not, and was relieved of this belief, but she has yet to learn how to master death. She must meet death again, but with how much more courage she will meet it!

Edward Kimball had suffered many years with a claim that made him cross and irritable and from which he had gained only temporary relief through Christian Science. Finally it became so aggravated that he wired Mrs. Eddy that he wanted to see her and she wired back telling him to come. As he sat in the parlor waiting for her, he began to have qualms because he realized that under

this claim he was so touchy that he was hardly fit to talk to anyone, even his own family. He began to wonder how he was going to appear even civil before her. When he heard her step on the stair he wanted to run out of the house, he was so afraid of offending her. She entered the room, paused on the threshold, and holding out both her hands, she advanced to him and said, "Doesn't it make one cross to be sick?" Then without a word from him, she changed the subject and began to talk about other things. She never referred to his reason for coming to Boston all the while he was there. His summary of this interview was, "I had never been so loved in all my life."

Our churches will spring up spontaneously from the soil of healing.

God works with you, not with error.

Prayer is the practice of the presence of God.

First temptation, (*i.e.* turning stones into bread) turning to material pleasure for satisfaction.

"Father, if it be possible:" *i.e.* possible in any other way to prove this truth.

Luke 16: 9-12. Mammon of unrighteousness: *i.e.* menial tasks which appear to keep us from spirituality. There is no material work; doing small things well.

The bowels act as normal selfless waste, but as we declare that there is no material creation in the scientific statement of being, there is no reason for the creative organs to act.

If you watch me carefully when I am rebuking you, you will see that I am only voicing to you audibly what the mental malpractitioner is arguing to you mentally and you are asleep to.

The mortal is the growth of the human "Thou shalt not"; the growth of the spiritual is "Thou shalt."

The cows could not be milked as the wells were empty and the milkman told Mrs. Eddy. She did not say anything, but later the man came running and said, "The wells are filled with water." Mrs. Eddy said, "Truth governs those wells, not material belief."

The fear which I greatly feared — we are afraid of our fears.

Mrs. Eddy once healed a patient who thought she was being crushed by a boa constrictor. After treating her mentally, she looked up and said, "Is it gone?" The woman said, "No." She did this the second time; then she said sternly, "It *is* gone." Then she took her in her arms and comforted her as a little child. Thus Mrs. Eddy met her patients where they were. Clara Shannon asserts that Mrs. Eddy always taught her to treat with her eyes open.

A doctor asked in class how to treat severe activity and turmoil. Mrs. Eddy answered, "By the scientific statement of being." Then he asked, "How would one treat paralysis with no activity?" She answered, "The scientific statement of being, because there is no life in matter. They thought there had been and that now it was lost."

After her husband passed on, Mrs. Eddy once said, "What a welcome Gilbert must have given mother!" When asked why, she said, "Because she and Gilbert both loved God, loved Christian Science, and both loved me. It would not take them long to find each other."

The temptation regarding the pinnacle of the temple: Jesus could have been at the top of the priesthood, as he was of the order of Melchizedek. He could have sought the power of the world if he had compromised with the Pharisees and Rome.

Mrs. Eddy said that smacking children neutralized the truth you are trying to teach them in the scientific statement of being. Rebuke error mentally much more than verbally. The verbal rebuke brings opposition of mortal mind; the mental rebuke does not have that to meet.

A spiritualist once claimed that Mrs. Eddy was a very good medium. Mrs. Eddy said she would prove that spiritualism depended on mortal mind portraits. The spiritualist said she would bring Mrs. Eddy's mother to her and said, "Just keep your thought with your mother and she will come to you." Mrs. Eddy thought of a woman exactly the opposite of her mother, in color, height, and in every way. The spiritualist described exactly what she was thinking. Mrs. Eddy then said, "Yes, you have described exactly what I was thinking, but that is not my mother."

When Mrs. Eddy was a child she thought she saw another Mary playing with her.

Mrs. Eddy was talking with a student who said she was doing her best. Mrs. Eddy said, "No, your best would be perfect; it may be the best you know."

Mrs. Eddy was very loving in her attitude toward members who had strayed away from Christian Science. She once sent an invitation to some disloyal members to luncheon at Pleasant View, but when the time came, they were not present. Mrs. Eddy said, "What a blessing they would have received if they *only* had come." At another time, she met a man on the train who had become disloyal. She spoke to him so lovingly that he was healed.

A need is already met in Love. Thank God for this truth.

During a bad wind storm at Pleasant View, Mr. Frye and another man were trying to lower the flag. Mrs. Eddy stood by herself with her face turned upward, and Miss Shannon stood near her. Suddenly the whole atmosphere calmed. Mr. Frye and the other had been striving so hard on the ropes that they both collapsed on the ground. Mrs. Eddy turned to Miss Shannon and said, "Are there any clouds?" She replied, "No, Mother."

Mrs. Eddy once used the expression when talking with someone who had been healed but who had a tendency to rehearse the error, "Dear, don't go back into the house."

One night Miss Shannon was on watch duty at Pleasant View, and Mrs. Eddy saw her in her room very sleepy. She awakened her and said, "No, that is not a natural sleep. Get up and work."

Mrs. Eddy would sometimes say, "The cup is bitter, bitter," but seeing how sad her students looked, added, "but the Father maketh it sweet."

God did not send Christ because He saw the evil, but our need brought the Christ. He sent Him in a far higher way than our material thought could see. He was the effect of our need.

God's pity. He hears our cry and sends more love. We are conscious of a need, and reach out to God and become capable of taking in more of God.

Astrology. Belief in a horoscope is a mortal thought, and it does actually affect human lives until it is overcome by Christian Science. Every human being

comes under its influence unless, and until, we meet it with the truth. Astrologists believe that a man can improve on his horoscope. Mrs. Eddy said we were to know that there was no solar, lunar or planetary influence.

Palmistry. Human thought is reflected in the lines of the hand just as clearly as in the face or in the head.

Evolution. Basis cannot be lesser than that which it evolves. The lesser cannot contain the greater. This does away with evolution; "the invisible becomes visible."

Theology. The worship of personality. Christian Science theology is: reality of good and the unreality of evil. Theologies are opinions of men *about* what Jesus did; also, *about* the teachings of the Scriptures and the prophets. In Science, we understand all the teachings of Christ, which include all good and exclude all evil. And we can prove it.

Animal magnetism, I acknowledge your claims, but I denounce your power. When error speaks, nothing is said. Stop justifying yourself in error.

Be like a little child. Turn your thoughts to Love and say, O Love, take me in; give me one Mind, one consciousness and make me to love my neighbor as myself. Trust Him, dear. Let your heart cry out to divine Love. A child cries out to its mother for more light, more truth, more love. Ask Love for what you need and for what Love has to give; then take it and demand of yourself to rise up and live it. Read daily your Bible and *Science and Health*, and say the Lord's Prayer to pray the prayer of our Lord's. Ask for His kingdom to come, for Life, Truth and Love to govern all your desires, aims and motives; to feed you with faith and a clear knowledge of good; to make you patient, forgiving, long-suffering, merciful, and compassionate, even as the dear God is thus to you and you desire Him to be. And thus reflect this God in all His qualities. My desire is that this year shall be crowned with mercies for you and all. Dear God, I ask for divine Love to leave me not to be tempted, nor to yield to temptation in any direction. I ask for wisdom and grace to know and to do just what God would have me to do.

The dream of life and intelligence in matter is gone, when heaven, man's harmony, is reached. Those who are dead to our personal sense of them preserve all the prerogatives of being, but because personal sense will bury the body, it virtually proves that we separate mentally and physically, and that our views are not theirs, for there is no conscious change to them. The belief of the so-called living is, that a body has died; the opposite belief of the so-called dead is, that the body is the same and did not die; thus the direction of belief

commences from that hour apart.

Oh, may the light that is never dim so encompass you that no night is there. May His angels hold thee in their power, and Songs of Science be heard in the intuitions of thought, till your life is in tune with the rhythm of God.

There is no mental, moral, physical, or financial paralysis in God's kingdom. The world is mentally and morally paralyzed to the Truth of being and this must be handled in every case. Our treatments must be universal as well as individual.

To Laura Sargent: My work is mine — it comes from God. It cannot be intercepted nor diverted into other paths, being governed by divine Principle. It is progressive, prosperous, joyous, continuous. It reaches from shore to shore, from ocean to ocean, perfect, infinite, going on all the time, for the glory of God. Perfect idea is already located with absolute satisfaction in Mind. In this perfect place in Mind, I am able to support myself, have all the recreation and companionship needed. In the perfect place of Mind is complete satisfaction. I live in the affluence of Spirit, and am one with the inexhaustible, unobstructed, omnipresent source of income, and infinite as is the source, so infinite is the supply. It is the Spirit that profiteth. I am the ceaseless intake of God's eternal giving. You, false claim of malicious mind, whatever or wherever you are, you cannot mesmerize me, or hypnotize me to think I haven't understanding to meet any claim that comes to me.

Mrs. Eddy's Own Message From Scripture

London, August 24. — *The Daily Mail* cabled to Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science, offering to print a message from her reviewing the legal proceedings in her case, and the situation for the benefit of English Christian Scientists. Mrs. Eddy replied: —

“The situation of the lawsuit is described in the Scripture, James 2:24. Our work in the future will be the same as in the past; namely, to love God supremely and to love our neighbor as ourself, to return good for evil, to reform the sinner and to heal the sick.”

To Edward A. Kimball

I never knew a dyspeptic who was either a man or a woman. They are nothing but stomachs all absorbed in digestion — of what? You are not a stomach! and a stomach is not talking, arguing, feeling, suffering. You are a man occupied with a great demand. He is too wise to say, “Go to work in my vineyard,” and then render you unfit to work.

To Julia Field-King

January 25, 1897. Be *guarded*, and fear no sexuality; it has no power over you. A Christian Scientist is as exempt from that temptation as an angel.

To Gen. Frank Streeter

July 2, 1900. You say to me, "I believe that one of my eyes is shorter than the other." I have often felt I ought to have said to you what I now write, namely, you acknowledged metaphysical healing in that testimony and it should have proved and settled the case in your favor. If you believe that one eye is as long as the other it will be so. All that makes it seem otherwise is your belief. The Scriptures said, "As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he." Now I appeal to you as a lawyer not to testify against your own case. Your physicians have testified for the case against you and you believe their testimony. Your false sense of sight has testified against you and you believe its testimony. But the Science of your being gives you the verdict of Mind, not matter, and it decides the case against atrophy and declares that matter cannot bear witness and that one eye is as long as the other. Believe Science and you are saved.

To James F. Gilman

January 25, 1894. When you protect yourself from mental malpractice, you will rise and continue to grow, and never till you see this need and meet it can I trust even your word. Much less your delineation of Christian Science.

To teach students in class without teaching them how to handle animal magnetism, is like sending soldiers into battle with brass buttons and braid, but with no ammunition for their muskets.

Error never shoots dead men.

The only *is* about error is that it *is not*.

To Caroline Foss

August 12, 1906. It comes to me in my prayer to tell you that disobedience and self-justification are the cause of your not mastering M.A.M. I have begged of you to quit telling me why you did a thing wrongly, but you have not obeyed me. I have told you it is like the sick excusing sickness — tell *why they are* sick, and you do know that this would tend to make it real and to *justify sickness*.

They do not hate you because they do not like you, but because they are

not like you.

To Mr. Kimball

When patients come to you with their problems, shed your light upon their way. Point out to them the error and show them how to correct it. Lovingly help them. But if they continue to come again and again and want to drain you of your oil, your inspiration, *stop*. You have done all you can. Give them all the light they want, but never give them your oil.

To Mary Philbrick

September 22, 1886. Now watch and pray; every wrong unscientific thought, every *fear*, put down; every symptom moral or physical, that is not Science and does not reflect Life, Truth and Love, meet and master; then you are out of the reach of malicious mesmerism; and they are only, by trying to hurt you, helping you to difficult problems, and you are solving them, and this is your only way to *heaven* — the harmony, peace and immortality of being. Now be *strong* in the Lord, put on the *whole* armor of Truth, and not go to laying it off in the battle and call on other gods — to go to matter for help!

To Mary Philbrick

1890. The delicate conjugal question you asked in one of your letters is to be handled *wisely*. You and everyone have the rights of conscience, but you must be careful to manifest more affection for your husband, and in the proportion you withhold the conjugal claim. By this justice, many a wife has in *Science* held the affections of her husband, and he has come peacefully into her truer sense of total abstinence which is the only true position in Science.

To Mary Philbrick

September 24, 1885. The spiritual darkness that malicious mesmerism leaves on your mind is all that you are really in danger from. I see this darkness in everyone that writes me on this question from Chicago. Now knowing the physical symptoms of disease is no aid spiritually, and you can only heal them by *spiritual*, not by material power. Arouse yourself from this spiritual blindness that seeking other gods occasions, and find *Truth* and *Love* the only powers, for they are and you ought to know this. I want to instruct Mr. W. If you “take the sword you will perish with it.” That was what killed my husband — he would fight mesmerism on a material basis, with a human instead of a divine sense, and I could not be allowed to do this work for him. To make him see *this* was the effect on him of malicious mesmerism, was the point. His last moments opened his eyes and he said I was right.

Two Letters to Hannah Larminie

1887. Words are inadequate to express the love that flows from the human hearts touched by the Divine.

That *sweet*, dear offering of thine, reached me as a *prayer*, that unites us in Christian fellowship.

Now, darling, I hear of your success as a healer, I knew it would be so. The Christ heals; the Spirit and not the letter is the potency of Christian Science.

One thing let me ask of thee. Do as David did when his heart was wrung at the severance of earthly ties. Lay off the sackcloth, exchange the bitter tear for the oil of gladness. This is Science, to “rejoice always,” as Paul admonishes.

Now, darling, death is as *unreal* as sickness; your dear one never died. No, he never died! Lift up your eyes and lift up your heart to behold Life *eternal*. Let this comfort you that you only sorrow in *belief*, or can sorrow except over a belief. Now rise superior to this — belief in death, or sorrow — for Science divine reveals the great truth that Life is the master of death, and joy thus abides in Him, the master of all grief.

Christ hath overcome the grave. Truth and Love, God, our Father, as taught by Jesus, hath taken away death; for He hath shown us that *all* the evidence or testimony of the senses is *untrue, unreal!* Now let us rejoice this Christmas morn that Christ hath so arisen to our understanding that all sense material is hushed; and the great facts spiritual of Life and Love are more apparent. All else, which belongs only to human, mortal belief, is false.

1887. I was sad on reading your letter, but it all arose from sympathy with your loss, not that of the dear departed; it is his gain.

Let this console you, for woman’s love is so unselfish it can sacrifice for others. Let the good you *can do* and the stimulation of action keep your mind from dwelling on the past, for the present demands your care, and you must go forth to meet the future calm and strong.

God is your refuge and a strong deliverer. He will hide you under His wings till the storms are past and the sunlight of His presence cheers and invigorates you with new strength and exaltation.

To Hugh McDonald

December 18, 1893.

My beloved Brother:

Let us rejoice with the angels to day. Your dear wife, my precious student, has added one more to the glad throng and the sweet song of those who have

gone up thither, having washed their robes and made them white through all they have experienced.

While in the sweet sense that she now entertains, she knows there is a Life in God, *good*, that is eternal and in this Life, no pain, no death, no parting, no night there.

Oh, my dear friend, I wish you and I knew this as well as she does today, who has awakened as we all must in some way to the truer sense of the Love that gives us this alternative.

You have no cause for grief, there is no change in the fact and reality of your relative existence, only as the old impressions of death and parting linger in thought. Now dear Brother, dismiss these, as they are as unreal as the false sense of sickness and of sin. They do not belong to God or His creations, and you are master of all "that worketh or maketh a lie." You will learn as did Jacob when he said, "All these things are against me" that they are *for* you, and the footsteps by which God is calling you more absolutely away from the falsities of sense and flesh, into an entire surrender to Divine Science, and the imperative call: "Leave all for me," "Go work in my vineyard."

I speak from my own experience of His ways that are not as yours because His love for us so exceeds ours. May His angels soothe and comfort you for He giveth them charge over you.

Yours in Christ,
M. B. G. Eddy

P.S. Please give much love from me to your dear children, and say to them that all this that seems so severe for us all to bear, is not what it seems; but is working out for the loved one, and for her children, and her teacher, and husband, "an exceeding weight of glory."

Ever tenderly for you all,
Mary B. G. Eddy

To William P. McKenzie

February 4, 1898. I send you herewith a sheet which Mother wrote a few days ago for the Trustees, but wanted to send by messenger. C. A. Frye

Rules

1. When Mother foils a demon scheme do not mar her success. *The hardest battle is the last one.*

2. Never act on first thoughts unless they be of good, God, but watch and separate the tares from the wheat.

Learn by experience and careful comparison to know whence cometh your

conclusions. Try the spirits before acting, look over the purpose that the enemy might be trying to accomplish and so avoid the snare.

3. Have the bird in your hand before disturbing the bush that he hangs upon.

To Mrs. Helen A. Nixon

Your confiding letter was sweet, delicate and lovely. May the God of all grace lead you *gently* into the gate that shuts out all that belongs to the flesh in origin or manifestation.

Until then, and as you journey thither, may the "Love that never faileth," strengthen your clear sense that you are in the true way, if indeed you follow afar off. It just pierced my heart to hear you say, or rather to read of your saying, that you were not a Christian Scientist! Oh! how can you indulge the thought that Christ has not shown you this diviner way in Science. I scarcely believe that you do believe what you wrote when you said, "I know that I am not a Christian Scientist." I do pray you never to repeat this saying *unqualifiedly*, again. It is indeed a great achievement, but many are regarded as Christian Scientists because they have started in this direction, and this is proper. If it were otherwise we should have to drop the dear name and this will not do. Let us work on and pray on in His, Christ's, *dear name*, until we have more and more of His spirit and arrive at the fullness of His stature.

To Mr. William G. Nixon

January 13, 1892. I congratulate you on the success at your home. But I also pray that you be left not to temptation, and understand that God has created all and man is not, *cannot* be, a creator, however much the senses declare against this great truth of Christian Science. To the senses you have gotten a child, but not in Science have you a mind in matter, anymore than you have sickness, disease and death. Hence what you believe is a mortal child, is *mortal*, and *subject* to the *above*, and if you believe you have an immortal child, formed of matter, you believe a lie for this is *impossible*. I felt so strongly it was my duty to say this to you, that I have written it. Please bring wife and children to Concord and visit me when Mrs. N. is ready for this, and all will be loving and Christian in our interview.

Relative to the oft repeated question, Shall the spiritual interpretation of the Lord's Prayer be printed in Hymnal or any other form? I reply always, *No*. This is properly repeated by the Pastor and not from the pews. The 91st Psalm is suitable for the Hymnal.

Separation of Truth and Error

The most insidious form of evil — the highest attenuation of error concocted by mortal mind to oppose Christian Science, is that one taught in Chicago and recently illustrated in New York. The teaching and the scandal are related as cause and effect. It is not with personalities we have to do, but with error.

The formula of this error is, "God is all; God is good; there is no evil." So far this is Science. Science adds to this abstract formula, "There is no evil — i.e., evil has no Principle or permanence — but we are in the sense of evil; this sense is a false sense, is error, and our problem is how to work out of the error." Science says we work out of it by uncovering it — the error must be seen before it can be cast out. Science recognizes the warfare that the apostles speak of, the enmity between the flesh and Spirit. It declares, "The way is strait and narrow that leads to the understanding that God is Life. It is a warfare with the flesh, whereby we must *conquer* sin, sickness and death, *now or hereafter*, but certainly before we can reach the goal of Spirit, or Life, as God." (*Science and Health*).

But error takes up the scientific formula at the point — "there is no evil" — and says, "Therefore there is no evil for you to get out of; all you have to do is to deny its existence." Error does not want to be uncovered, that is what it fears, what it wants is to be denied in this way; for to stop at denial is to confound Truth with error. Science says, "Cast out error;" error says, "Do not see me." Science says, *destroy*; error says, *deny*. Science destroys the sense of sin; error teaches man "to sin without a sense of sin."

The next inevitable step in error is — "If there be no evil, I can commit no sin." This devil's logic first breaks down the eternal wall of separation between Truth and error, and then — to human sense — spans the impassable gulf that separates good and evil. This conclusion of error once reached, the moral anchorage is lost, and the bark drifts helpless amid the surging waves. Whether it will finally be swallowed up by "free love" or other forms of gross sensualism, or by pantheism, theosophy — the higher attenuations of error — is a matter of individual predilection, the play of forces of mortal mind that none can calculate.

The subtle poison of this error is working far and wide. Its emissaries have been active. Many have partaken of it — many who are sincere and honest in purpose, good and lovable — by human standards — in thought and life.

Sin's necessity is "to destroy itself, and so yield to the government of God, wherein is no power to sin." "To destroy sin is Love's method of pardon." What a lesson in Love and in Love's methods, is the incident that suggests these lines. It is the higher human consciousness of Science that brought on this consummation of error, this rushing to its own destruction. "Be still, and know that I am God," is its word to us. Thus error clung to us, and we knew not how to

free ourselves from the standing reproach to Christian Science carried in the untruthful assumption of its name. But as we honored God, as we saw Science Divine, He worked for us, and the destruction through the methods of Love is more complete than any that humans could have devised.

From *The Christian Science Journal*, Vol. 7, page 188.

The human sense dissolves in tears.

“Laura, I am chiseling you.”

Divine Love breathes deep and long to accomplish its divine purpose.

There is no mortal mind, or man, or personality, that can think through me, or read my thoughts, or change, influence, beguile, bewilder, or darken my consciousness. It is impossible for darkness to destroy light. Nothing that divine Mind created can be perverted, reversed, relapsed, or changed.

The infinite light forever protects its ideas in the substance of Soul. Man was never educated to believe in, nor to rely on false theology or *materia medica* to heal and save him. Man relies entirely upon the Principle of being for health, supply, happiness. Evil minds have no power to reject, deny, oppose, or defy God; no power to stop the work of Christian Science.

There is a spiritual reversal for every argument of evil and to declare it agrees with your adversary “quickly.”

God will reverse every argument of evil before it reaches us, through the Word, which is the two-edged sword, which liveth and abideth forever. We must be spiritual detectives and arrest every thought that tries to gain admission and cast it out when the idea tries to present itself. There is a perfect presentation for every idea of Love. We must think of ourselves as spiritual and perfect. Our sight, hearing, and all of our senses and faculties are spiritual, perfect, and eternal, for God created all.

There is no mortal masculine, or feminine, or neuter gender. No he, she, or it. No development of human concepts. To know this through demonstration, destroys false spiritualism. We must handle the claim of trickery, slander, meddlesomeness of the human mind. It is in the mirror of Spirit that we see the brotherhood of life, and brotherhood of life is of understanding. Let us reach out to the Word for help, for the Word is ever-present.

September 17, 1904. Upheld by divine Love, man can make himself perfect, but he must not attempt this too rapidly with his neighbor. To so live as

to keep consciousness in constant relation to God, is to individualize infinite power — and this is Christian Science.

Whatever God governs is not subordinate to matter, physics, or geometric altitudes, and never deprived of the light and might of omnipotence. The resuscitating power of health, harmony, and life, is God, Mind, not matter; and guided by this, spiritual understanding would never falter before the infinite tasks of truth. Only by understanding that there is but one God, one power — not two powers, matter and Mind — can be reached correct and logical conclusions.

Human will may trespass on divine law; corporeal sense may hide health, and truth, as the mist obscures the mountain; but Science subordinates human will and is the sunshine of Truth which melts the shadow and reveals the substance. Follow my teachings only so far as they follow Christ's in word and deed.

An article called *The Seed*, thought to have been recorded by Frank Mason:

For habits of whatsoever nature, destroy the (supposed) pleasure therein and you will win. Pain is but a continuity of supposed pleasure. If the hand itches, it is a pleasure to scratch it; but if this same pleasure is continued, it becomes pain. This is true of all pleasure from the physical standpoint.

Take this thought and carry it with you. God is Spirit. I am His child, made in His image and likeness. Jesus' teachings will restore to me that which I seem to have lost — the likeness of my Father.

The instantaneous realization that man is the perfect expression of the infinite would result in instantaneous healing. This is a mature, harmonious thought, and brings forth fruit after its kind. Our patients manifest health after, and in proportion to our consciousness of perfection. "If I be lifted up," lifts itself above matter. "If I be lifted up," is true of every individual. We lift our patients as we lift ourselves above matter. The body is but the garment of thought and portrays the condition of mind. The suggestions of evil are not yours or mine — they are of their father, the devil.

The sense of dominion is the only begotten son of the Father. Allow nothing to come between you and God. Jesus recognized nothing between himself and God.

Think deeply for yourself. Muse on the allness of Spirit until it becomes a consciousness of perfection and harmony which will be manifested openly to the world.

Know that you have the supremacy of thought, and that error cannot defy the Truth, and you will win. Realize that evil possesses no power over you or your patient, and that it cannot make either of you conscious of fear. To be born into the belief of matter is the last enemy to be overcome — death — physical

life. Mankind has reached the last enemy and knows it not. The divine overpowers the human and finally vanquishes it.

Put your patients in the ark into which God commanded Noah and his family to enter; that is, hold them in thought as conditions of Mind reflecting and expressing only the attributes of the infinite. Realize that they exist in Mind, and that mortal thought cannot find them, being unable to transcend itself. Having done this, "pitch the ark within and without," that is, seal up every crevice by which the erroneous thought of worldliness can enter. Realize that God is the only thinker, and that man reflects His thoughts and can transmit only what he receives from God. Holding your patients thus, you lift them above the clouds of worldliness and, like the ark, they will always be on top of the waves above the destructive floods.

Every spiritual baptism is followed by stronger temptations. That is, each higher manifestation of Truth uncovers its supposititious opposite to be met and destroyed. Thus we rise step by step until we finally reach a condition which has no erroneous phenomenal expression. This moment must be the ascension when the senses can no longer manifest nor cognize us, we having overcome their claims. Immediately following Jesus' spiritual baptism, he was led into the wilderness to be tempted. His higher baptism drove error to a higher and more subtle temptation.

Every claim of materiality has a twofold expression and must be conquered with Truth. The first is the manifestation described in Jesus' temptation as the stones beneath his feet which Satan sought to make Jesus turn into bread. The second is the temptation which transcends the first suggestion, and which met him on the pinnacle of the temple. In these two manifestations, we see the twofold power of each temptation one must meet, the lower and the higher, the physical and the mental. In other words, every manifestation of evil discerned in physical phenomenon will recur in a higher and wholly mental sense ere it is dissipated. Because of the universal belief in the existence of both mind and matter, in the present phase of existence, error will manifest itself through both classes of phenomena.

Popery, now openly discernible in Roman Catholicism, will be repeated in alcoholism, and similar physical manifestations must be met on the pinnacle as well as below. If we can conquer the visible physical embodiment of error, we will be endowed because of this victory with power to meet it in the higher manifestation. Watch and strive against the senses, where you meet every class of temptation.

Poverty is just as much a disease as cancer. Jesus says, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God . . . and all these things shall be added unto you." He did not say they were a part of the divine whole, but that they would be added. Our

conceptions being yet material, the reward must come to our present consciousness. A realization of a perfect spiritual home will make our present home better. A consciousness of the purity of heavenly surroundings will bring out a more harmonious earthly existence.

We tend too much toward the physical, and this tendency produces discord. Jesus said, "Take no thought for your body." Do not let error tell you that you are not a good loyal Christian Scientist because you are not rich. The heavenward path is only won by struggling, but you will win if you faint not. If the senses lie about this life, they also lie about death.

Electricity is the thought essence which forms the link between what is matter and mortal mind. God, the divine Mind, self-existent, self-perpetuating, and self-energizing, is the great universal reservoir, or dynamo, and the thoughts which flow from such fountains, constituting a complete expression of that infinite Mind, Spirit, are thus shown to be inseparably linked with the Principle of Life and action, and to be the manifestation of spiritual force or power. All of us as individual thoughts proceeding from one central source, must be communicators in some way of the flow of the divine Mind, and should recognize in each other a oneness proceeding from the unity in that source. Blurred and clogged by material sense, we oftentimes lose sight of our connection with the power we are to express, and in a vain attempt to externalize ourselves as an independent life, apart from God, we fail to be about our Father's business, and are thus temporarily defrauded of our birthright, for we find, if we neglect to live up to the light we have, according to the scientific law of operation, we lose our power proportionately, for that which obstructs, self-deception, pride, whatever it may be, is accumulating until removed.

Death is an illusion. It is the termination of the universal lie which declares that man was born. No person will ever be more conscious of death than he is of birth. Everything that has a beginning must of necessity have an ending. Death is the ending of the beginning termed birth. Death is not in the victim who we say has died, but in us. It is we who are still alive — as we term it — who dig the graves. It is we who put our friends into the ground and cover them up, and forever after declare they are gone. All these phenomena are in us, not in them. Death is the culmination of the thought of physical life. In life we are in death. Our verdict of death upon our friends does not change them one iota. Jesus was the same after apparent death and burial as before. Again I say, no one will ever be conscious of death. It is absolutely nothing, and it is impossible to become conscious of nothing.

Man is a co-existent creature with his creator. He, man, has always existed, and if none of us have been conscious of death up to the present minute, it is pretty good evidence that we never will be conscious of it. The

person who says, "I am dying," is but a helpless automaton, who has unwittingly become a victim of preconceived opinions, and voices the culmination of error. If the senses lie about life, they certainly lie about death.

We lose the conscious presence of our friends by a change of belief. A strong-er belief in the verdict of the world than in the presence of our friends, wipes out their presence and leaves in its place the lost belief. We still exist to them unless they otherwise accept, instead of our presence, some other belief similarly destroying their conception of us. The disciples were the same to Jesus after his apparent death as before. We exist (as matter) in others' minds, and all we know of our friends is the mortal conception of them. This concept remains until we transpose it with another, when the last becomes the dominant belief.

There is nothing gained by waiting for death, for it never comes. We must individually lift ourselves above the claims of the senses. Death brings no relief. "He that is filthy, let him be filthy still, and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still." "As a tree falleth so it shall lie," substantiates this conclusion. Man still continues to live in a physical belief until he overcomes it. Death does not rid him of it, for death is a mode of matter, and does not advance mind. This is the point to be borne in mind, that, from every Eden we create in materiality, we shall be banished. The condition we call satisfactory from a material standpoint is a delusion of human sense and from it we must be exiled, "for to be carnally minded is death."

To successfully treat children, cut off the parent thought. Man is the offspring of God, not man. The material birth is but the false conception. Realize that matter cannot transmit good or evil. It is inert, unintelligent, and cannot be the medium of intelligence. Seedless oranges are produced by turning the top of the parent plant back to earth, and when rooted, disconnecting it. The offspring produces seedless oranges. Detach the thought of the child from the parent and the germs of erroneous seed of the parent thought will cease to impress the child.

Notes taken by a student in a class taught by Mrs. Eddy (copied from the original in the handwriting of Maria Newcomb.)

The rod that Moses threw down, became through God, the power of good. The rod Moses had, God did not give him, but God commanded him to throw it down, and it became a serpent, his enemy.

Then God spoke to Moses (who fled in fear) and commanded him to pick up the serpent (demonstrated the nothingness) and it became a rod.

He could not expect to throw away the rod power at once, but must take it up as a staff, let it become the power of God, see it (sickness, error) work in us

unto salvation.

Jesus bore our infirmities. He took every step of the way before us. He demonstrated the whole problem and left us the rule. We must expect to take all the steps ourselves, and I tell you this, not to pronounce sentence upon you, but that being forewarned, you may be forearmed. When passing through the belief of sin, sickness or death, are you going to make a reality of it, or are you going to pick up the serpent and have no fear; but know that the serpent once handled becomes a *rod*, a staff? If made a reality, it becomes a stumbling block.

Expect to suffer through every belief of mortal mind; but once settled upon, give it no thought, as you know when these problems are worked out, you not only believe, but know and understand, that man is perfect, and cannot suffer. You must understand the nothingness of every phase of the dream in order to realize the somethingness of Truth. But we must not flee from the serpent. God's word is, pick it up, and we can prove to ourselves that as soon as our fear of the serpent is overcome, so that we can stretch forth our hand (power) and pick it up, the serpent changes into power.

Higher understanding always brings with it submission and humbleness. Take the stand today, *God is All*. Live it. No thought of mortal mind affects; there is no mortal mind. The fire of Truth destroys all error in consciousness, and God is All.

When you hear a Scientist speak the lie or live it, never mention it, as you double the lie by doing so. When seeing such, declare for Truth, and so destroy the lie.

Go slowly, take each step, and feel content. Do not let ambition to go beyond another influence you. Lay aside ambition and pride. Put pride beneath your feet. Never care for popularity, or covet praise, and never let words of praise delight you, but rather rejoice in rebuke in that it takes out of your way obstacles in your path.

The difference between Science and faith-healing; one makes the healed *know* God; the other simply heals the physical. Faith-healing is not really healing, or else the patient would be one with God. So do not think, because you heal, you are a Christian Scientist; as medicine heals as regards the senses, and so does error. A Christian Scientist heals the moral as well as the physical. When carrying a case, and having used the arguments for some time

and not healing, depend upon it, they are implanting the belief in the patient's thought. The arguments must be dropped. But when one is teaching a child to walk, they give the child a finger to hold by; but they do not withdraw the finger until the child can walk; then the finger is removed. So with arguments; they are the finger.

Rise to a sense of the omnipotence of God. Know that God is All. It is not sufficient to *say it*. You must *realize* it. Destroy fear with Love. Remember God's law is the only law. Do not ask the patient's belief; you are perpetuating it as long as you take account of error. Never expect to win without drinking his cup, and carrying his cross.

How to treat sin? To treat sin when understanding the unreality of sin, to cast your net on the right side. Do not treat for sin; declare for God, realizing His omnipotence. It is the only safe way. Touching sin is dangerous, as it cannot be unreal to you until you understand its nothingness.

Now what of those who make a claim such as this: declaring the Truth harmonizes matter, that Truth will heal matter, or in any way make matter a reality to be healed? If we admit there is matter, then we must admit all the causes and effects, all the beliefs; there is no other way. Then never admit matter. Never for one moment admit a claim of anything to harmonize.

And what of those that admit God knows sin? If He knows it, it is in Principle, and man is the expression of Principle; then man must sin, as he expresses Principle. Sin *is not* in Principle and there is nothing else. Now learn the lesson that sin is nothing, so to you, until you understand its nothingness, you must uncover it and handle it; let the serpent turn into a rod.

Let your prayer be daily: reveal to me, Oh God, my secret faults, every error, every sin. Earnestly desire to know thyself, to have thy heart searched, to let thyself be humbled, and the man of God stand revealed. Never for one instant say, "Thank God, I am not as other men." There is no I. If you are a personality, you are as other men; but if you are the *idea* of God, there is but one I, God.

Stand alone. Never allow anyone to help you; as sure as you do, you cripple yourself; you weaken your power. Remember what it means in Jeremiah 17:5. The arm of strength is in God and nowhere else. Trust then in God and when you have all you can bear, and even more than you think you can bear, go and say, "Watch with me one hour," and then once more take your stand.

You have but one Leader, and your allegiance and trust belong to but one.

The seed must remain quiet; it must not be disturbed or it cannot grow. It must not be worried. Do not stir the ground. How sad a thing it is to see the fowls of the air come and scratch away the seed ere it has a chance to grow; but how sad to have seed worried and stirred, and then grow stunted and distorted, unfit for fruit. Now, remember, let the seed have a chance. Watch that the fowls of the air cannot scratch it; care for it tenderly, and then after that, take heed that man's hand disturbs not the soil; let the ground remain protected; this is your work and the result is sure.

Never let the world come in. Now you know the material universe is the expression of mortal mind and that it is powerless (but until you realize and understand this, it is not powerless) so watch lest ye enter into temptation. When you once understand the real, then you have dominion over all these things, but until then, *watch*. You shall have dominion over the whole world, but only when you have conquered.

Remember God never gave man dominion over man. Man was told by divine law to "bear one other's burdens," to uplift the hands that hang down; but never to rule or have dominion over man.

In teaching, all reform has been a *stir*, so you must stir the mind, move the waters and then go in. The pool of Bethesda, the waters were stirred before they went in; so you must stir the waters, then go in and you can expect to win.

Treat yourself before you treat your patients.

Be a law to yourself. Remember you are a law to yourself anyway, so be one on the right side. Let it be understood, and never let it be neglected.

When battling with mortal mind, stand firmly on the side of right, that God is All, and if you have a sense that you cannot win, lay the problem aside for a while; then once more take it up, as you would when a child in mathematics, and never ask for help except you come to the agony of the garden. Science reveals the necessity either before or after death to quench the love of sin. The remission of the penalty due for sin would be for Truth to pardon error. Escape from punishment is not in accord with God's government, in which justice is the handmaid of mercy. In the undoing of the errors of sense here or hereafter, one must pay to the uttermost farthing in order to bring the body into subjection to

Spirit. Unwinding one's snarls, learning from experience, dividing (through pangs unspeakable) between Truth and error, these are the divine methods of paying the wages of sin.

The mists of error sooner or later will melt in the fervent heat of suffering. Mortality will burst the barriers of sense, and may be found perfect and eternal.

Your Holy City, called salvation, will we have for walls and bulwarks, Isaiah 26: 1,2. "Open ye the gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in." "Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise." Isaiah 60:18.

"Behold I lay in Zion a foundation stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet."

The divine mystery of Godliness was the rock of Truth on which he built his church of the new-born, against which the gates of hell cannot prevail.

God is All. The law of Life and Truth does more than forgive the false sense named sin; for it pursues and punishes, and will not let it go until it is destroyed, until nothing remains to suffer or to be punished. Forgiven thus, sickness and sin have no relapse. God's law is in three words, "I am All," and this Gospel is ever-present to rebuke any claim of another law. God pities our woes with the love of a father for his child, not by becoming human and knowing sin; but by removing our knowledge of what is not.

Divine pardon is that divine presence which is the sure destruction of sin. So the only proof of sin's pardon is its destruction. The belief in sin, its pleasure, gain, or power, must suffer until it is self-destroyed. "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap." "As a tree falleth so shall it lie." As death finds mortal mind, so shall he be after death.

Heaven is within man, when all is harmony. God is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Our mortal idea of Him is progressing, growing, expanding.

Moses, from a high realization, talked with God. But to the Children of Israel he could only forbid sin, not deny it.

The difference between imagination and belief: Imagination is thought in solution; belief is the gathering together of the vapors into a solid conviction.

We must not rely too much on thought. "By their fruits shall ye know them." "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven."

Animal magnetism is the malicious or unconscious action of error, the direct opposite of Christian Science. It exists in mortal mind. It must be met, recognized and mastered before it can be destroyed by Christian Science. To do this, it is necessary to recognize that all is Truth, God, and there is none beside Him. Deny all else. To do this we must attain a high realization of Truth.

Remember what Christ said to his disciples, "This kind goeth not out, but by fasting and prayer;" prayer that enables us to silence the claims of sense, to deny all sin and error, and to let our lives attest our sincerity; fasting that enables us to deny the claims of appetite, learn that we live to eat, *not eat* to live.

Learn to see only in spiritual discernment, and learn that hearing is the *all-knowing*; that touch is the divine consciousness of all.

Never treat without consent of the patient. Deny all sickness and discord, but do not restrict it to personality. Treat yourself for a higher consciousness of God's power. Deny *all* but Him, and realize there is none beside Him; then you will reach not only the one case, but all error. Rebuke discord in every thought and by your very presence. In treating error, realize that you are treating nothing; then it will disappear before you. We sometimes make it such a reality to ourselves that we hold it over the patient, even when we would leave it.

We do not heal by faith, but by conviction based on understanding. The steps are improved belief, faith, and understanding. The sooner we realize the utter nothingness of all the evidences of the senses, the sooner we arrive at the true Science of Being, God. This must come by prayer and fasting, prayer that is one constant desire for something higher, whose earnest sincerity will work its own answer.

Contradict the evidences of the senses all the time, in all ways. Be willing to surrender all affection, all worship that is merely personal. Do not make the mistake of refusing to admit the belief of error. There is a belief, a strong one, and it must be met and denied. Flee from it, and it will follow faster than ever. Suffering is the gospel that will bring man to a knowledge of his real estate. Better to have pain than pleasure. The greater the pain, the nearer its own overthrow. We should not wait for perfection in our work before demonstration. That would be to admit the reality of imperfection, the very thing we are trying to

overthrow.

Christ said, "Come ye that labor, and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." To come unto him is to show our acquaintance with Him, to demonstrate. We do this while we are weary and heavy laden, and we find rest.

To be sick, does not always prove we are sinning, anymore than to be well proves we are not sinning.

Remember man's extremity is God's opportunity.

Christ was the first and greatest Scientist. He overcame the world, the flesh, and evil. He came, not as a Saviour from the consequences of sin, but to teach us how to overcome sin with understanding. He spares us nothing of suffering, but to him who strives and overcomes shall be given a crown of Life. He died a man in the flesh, and he rose a man in the flesh. As a tree falleth, so shall it lie. He explained this to Thomas before he demonstrated the unreality of matter and disappeared from his disciples.

Probation, progress, goes on, until there is no life, substance, or intelligence in matter.

Before each meal, deny the existence of any power or intelligence that can interfere with our conscious oneness with God.

There is within us a divine selfhood that recognizes the genuine, good and true; a reflection of the divine perfection and intelligence, that enables us to lay hold of the Truth when it is presented to us.

What is meant by the Trinity? Father is supreme being; Son, the divine reflection; Holy Ghost, the Saviour, divine Science.

Do not go into the ways of the Gentiles; Follow not after the ways of the world. Help them, salute them, but do not follow their customs. Do not urge your views on those who do not wish to listen.

Heal the sick: Help those who need it, whether in sickness or sin. Do not say you *can* heal; rather, say you will *try*.

The kingdom of heaven is at hand: wherever God is, is heaven, and He is

everywhere, omnipotent and omnipresent.

Provide neither gold nor silver nor brass in your purses: Does not mean money, but what it might attain in worldly sense, position, power, or whatever might bring you into prominence, or gain the world's approval.

No scrip: Anything which seems to promise advancement.

Neither two coats: A semblance of worldliness, to gain the world, or to win the Pharisee. Always and above *all be honest and true*. Be yourself as God made you.

Neither shoes: Shoes are a protection over rough places. There are no rough places, only as we make them. Have no fear, and they will not appear. God makes straight paths; trust all to Him.

Neither staves: No support, nothing to lean upon but the conscious oneness with God. The workman is worthy, and is worthy of God's sustenance, the Bread of Life.

And when you come into a home, salute it: Knock at the door of human beliefs, wait for permission to enter. Speak gently, decorously; make no onslaught upon doors and windows, demanding entrance, or you will get a rebuff, and deserve it. Neither try to gain an entrance secretly, against the owner's will; that is worst of all. God has given each one certain rights no one has a right to invade.

Justice is man's highest mortal belief.

Study to be quiet. In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength.

Mind is the quickening power. Let the same Mind be in you that was in Christ Jesus, Spirit, boundless freedom; for the law of the Spirit of Life has made me free. Life: — to know God. Understanding: — to know God is Life eternal. Truth, power, demonstrated law of God. Bread of Heaven: — that which nourishes, and sustains.

To Calvin Frye

If you are faithful and watch with me in my Gethsemane, you will learn your way through.

To Stetson

July 7, 1906. Now let me say that mental malpractice must be met daily by all the students; met by your mental protest that breaks the so-called law of a lie, as you are liable to be affected by this lie *all unconsciously*. Dear one,

remember this: Our Master said, "Had the good man of the house watched, his house would not have been broken open."

To Mrs. Julia Field-King, 1893.

Now dear, let not sorrow be the master of joy for it *is not*. The burden is light, the yoke is easy, and if I can say that, any mortal can; for never mortal before drank my cup. Yet I bless God for every dreg. Be of good cheer: *Love is supreme*.

Oh, how utterly awful are the grandeur and wisdom of God in His rod to bring us all back when we stray, to the fold of His love!

Man walks the earth enveloped in the atmosphere of Truth, Life and Love which hold him in spiritual gravitation. The force of Love which man reflects repels all the illusions of the carnal mind. Man is the son of God and knows his sonship. No stronghold of error, no delusions, can stand before or against the armed army of omnipotence.

To Mr. Knapp

Answer to question physical. The cause is *personality*. You must have no pleasure coming from personality and no suffering coming from personality. You must hold no intelligence in finite forms. Your love or your dislike of another personality, or your fear or your love of your own personality, puts your weight of thought in the scale of error and this weighs against yourself.

To Miss Lane

Now beware of what our Master warned his students against, *viz.*, "*The doctrines of men.*" Waldo Emerson was a man fitting a niche in history well, and we all in Massachusetts love him; but he was as far from accepting Christian Science as a man can be who is a strict moralist. Bronson Alcott is far in advance of him. I saw Emerson some months before his demise; went for the purpose of *healing* him. Let no one but my husband, Dr. Eddy, who went with me, know it. As soon as I got into the deep recesses of his thoughts, I saw his case was hopeless. I can work only by God's graces and by His rules. So when I said, in reply to his remark, "I am old and my brains are wearing out from hard labor" — and then chattered like a babe — "But you believe in the powers of God above all causation, do you not." He answered "Yes," and this followed in substance; but it would be profane for me to believe a man does not wear out. I don't believe God can or wants to prevent this result of old age. Now Miss Lane, what would this be for an item of history — that Normal Class Students from the only College or School in our land teaching the supremacy of Mind over all error

should relapse into studying the ethics of one who died in that belief. Can you find in any work higher ethics than in *Science and Health*? Can you find in any work as good a system of hygiene? Do you understand all that work? If you do not, then it is your bounden duty to do it; and, if you wish to graduate at my College, under the seal of the State of Massachusetts, you must know this great textbook sufficiently to be examined in it throughout, before you can receive a diploma and graduate at the only chartered mind-healing College *on earth*.

To Edward A. Kimball

No need of leaving home. God, Truth, is *there* and everywhere. Awake right out of your dream; nobody is hurting you, and you know and I know there is but *one Mind*, and none other to harm you. There is nothing to relapse, since God is all and does not relapse. You are not hypnotized, since Truth and Love are not hypnotizers, and there is no other mind or power on earth, or in heaven, but Love, Truth, Life. You cannot die if you tried to; you cannot be poisoned unless you consent to be and so kill yourself, as the Oxford boys by thinking they were bleeding [a man] to death. *Pshaw* — you, a man glorious in every respect, yielding to such illusion! I cannot credit it. Now, know you are not, and cannot be, poisoned by a lying argument, for a *lie is nothing*, not even an argument, and not one word of what you believe is *real*, and you do not believe it is.

Stop your blubbering. God works through strength, not through weakness.

This is a mental age. Malpractice would dominate, and unless Christian Scientists are awake to it and alert, it would hold back Christian Science for centuries.

The following poem by Bonar, Mrs. Eddy pasted in the front of her Bible.

*Where no shadow shall bewilder,
Where life's vain parade is o'er;
Where the sleep of sin is broken
And the dreamer dreams no more;
Where the bond is never severed,
Partings, claspings, sob and moan,
Midnight waking, twilight weeping,
Heavy noontide, all are done;
Where the child has found its mother,
Where the mother finds the child;*

*Where dear families are gathered
That are scattered on the wild;
Brother, we shall meet and rest,
Midst the holy and the blest.*

To Sue Harper Mims

Never leave a treatment until consciousness is baptized in love.

“If students come to me with their thoughts full of worldliness, self, pride, hate, materiality, etc., although I have so much to give them, it all stops here,” she said, pressing her hand to her throat. “But,” she continued, “if they cleanse their thoughts of all of these things, then I can just pour it out upon them.”

When Mrs. Eddy’s father came upon her grandfather in the fields watching a snake, he saw that the grandfather’s head was moving to and fro just as was the snake’s. Mrs. Eddy said, “If you watch error long enough, you will find yourself doing just what it is doing.”

To Julia Field-King

Watch and pray against becoming worldly; also for spiritual sense to govern all your motives and acts.

You have not to fight, not to struggle, but only to *know*.

Christian Science Sentinel, Vol.10, page

792.

You must get rid of the “old man,” the old woman; you cannot make them better and keep them. You are not getting rid of the old man if you try to make him better. If you should succeed in making him better, he would stay with you. If you patch up the old and say it is good enough, you do not put it off, but keep it. If you try to make the old satisfactory, you are preparing to keep it, not to put it off.

We have but one Mind; and to abide in this perfect freedom of individuality is the resurrection, is to have risen above material or lower demands. The resurrective sense is positive; it is “yea, yea and nay, nay.” The resurrective sense does not listen compromisingly to error. It is *always* about its “Father’s business” — reflecting Principle. Jesus’ whole life was resurrective; that is, his life was a constant conscious rising spiritually above sin, sickness, death; and his resurrection from the grave was to sense a type of divine Love’s final triumph over the human belief that matter is substance, or has power to impose

limitations to Mind or man.

From Lyman P. Powell's book, *Mary Baker Eddy*, first edition, page 232.

Mr. Kimball asked Mrs. Eddy, "After we have helped a patient, how far are we entitled to go in our work?" She answered, "When they come to you and ask for your help — help them. Then if they come back and have done what you told them and wish more help — help them. But if they are not obedient to what you ask them to do, refuse to help them further; for patients such as this do not want your light; they want your oil. Shed your light upon their path freely, but do not give them of your oil."

As we gain the evidence in Science that man in God's image is the only real man, the evidence before the senses of man's deflection disappears, and proportionately as the fact appears to the consciousness of the mental healer, that man has his being in God, good, the reflection of this thought will restore the sick, reform the sinner, and carried to its ultimate, as Jesus did carry it, must destroy the last enemy, called death.

Christian Science Sentinel, Vol. 13, page

71.

Home

Our home is in divine Mind, is spiritual consciousness, the eternal harmony of Soul. The builder or maker of this home or consciousness, or aggregation of right ideas, is God. It is BUILT AND ESTABLISHED. Nothing can destroy the harmony of our home. Mind fills it with the glories of right ideas. No fear of sin, sickness or death can enter this home. No sense of poverty or want, no sense of lack of supply has any presence or place there. They are but illusions, nothing but animal magnetism, sin, *a belief in a power apart from God*.

We do dwell in the secret place of the Most High, and are ever conscious of His infinite riches and abundance of Love. God is our supply inexhaustible and *we do* realize it. Poverty is a lie about the Truth; it has never been felt. There is no rejection of the Truth in our home, no resistance to it and no indifference to it. Every manifestation there reflects the *allness of God, good*.

Animal magnetism does not deceive me. It is not my consciousness. I do not hear it argue, neither can it argue. It is neither mind, life nor intelligence; neither person, place nor thing. Try to realize the omnipresence of Life and Love, the inbreathing of His presence. Arouse yourself to a clear sense of God's power, the eternal and ever-conscious Mind which knows only Life.

Animal magnetism, ignorant or malicious, you cannot separate me from God, good. You cannot dim my spiritual perception. You cannot make a law that

I cannot heal myself or others. God is my refuge; the only intelligence, the only power, the only Mind. Animal magnetism is not intelligence, is not mind nor any of its attributes.

Animal magnetism, you are a non-entity, nowhere, nothing. Animal magnetism cannot think or feel. It has no existence nor creation. It never has been nor ever will be. It cannot maintain itself in my consciousness as life governed by a sympathetic system of nerves, neither as an organism sending forth impure secretions; neither as impurities, deformities, or abnormalities; for God is All-in-all, the only *creator* of the *only universe* and *man*. We are His children and we do realize the all-fullness of the omnipotence of God.

571 Columbus Ave.
July 2, 1884.

My dear Student:

Your very interesting letter just arrived and I hasten to reply.

The tone of your letter is right; it indicates the working of the "little leaven" of Christian Science, which if the spirit be not quenched, will "leaven the whole lump." You ask why you linger longer on the case of belief where the genital organs are the fears and gout the manifestations? The Apostle says, "Know ye not that we are the servants of that to which we yield ourselves servants to obey?"

Mortal mind rests contentedly on the foundational error that man is conceived through the so-called material senses; hence if pleasure of sense is real, is not the pain of sense as real also? Hence the mortal thought weakens under its own argument, and all you gain over sexual disease is absolute Science that rebukes both the so-called pleasures and pains of sense. The gout is another manifestation animal, as a general thing, and requires a shock oftentimes to start its foundation to tumble into nothingness. Attack the appetites, if it be a case of common origin, and startle the dream into loathing itself and craving a higher sense of what supports happiness and *is* Life.

Treat the genital disease according to the sex; if a woman married, it is often inflammation caused by compulsory indulgence, in which case, realize yourself the myth of mortal thought, that all its sense of action is but a dream. When nothing is done in the right direction, then has nothing been done, and no fear can cause inflammation and inflammation cannot cause weakness, stricture, pains, prolapsus, because matter cannot be inflamed, and there is but *one* Mind, and this Mind creates and acts independently of sexual organs.

There are no sexual organs, only in belief, for all is created, and man or woman are not creators. Destroy the belief of sexuality or its results, take thought into its upper departments and you heal the disease.

I shall be pleased to hear from you. Did you get the Mag. I sent? In sending it my hope was to give you sweet comfort in reading a sentence I marked.

I have great interest in your success and know that with "clean hands and a pure heart," you will succeed and finally all cases will be treated. At first you must wait and work yourself up higher, for God worketh with you.

Truly yours,
M. B. G. Eddy

Lady Victoria asked Mrs. Eddy how she healed the sick. Leaning back in her chair, Mrs. Eddy smilingly said: "I will tell you. I heal the same way today as I did when I commenced. My original way was instantaneous. The students did not understand any more than an English scholar could understand a foreign language without learning it. They, therefore, put it into their language. The argument used in healing is simply tuning-up. If your violin *is* in tune, it is unnecessary to tune it up. Keep your violin in tune." This last sentence was repeated quite imperatively and much emphasized. "There is no disease," she continued. "If I dream there is a table in place of that chair, it is only a belief. The patient believes it, he does not *feel* it. God is All, and God is infinite, precludes all else. Keep your violin in tune."

From *An Historical Sketch* by B. Tatham Woodhead.

To Archibald McLellan (1903)

I deeply sympathize with you in all you wrote. I would quickly joyfully give you a rule for each need wherewith to supply it. But God alone can do this, and He will do it. Ask for wisdom of Him, the divine Love, and you will receive it, and as ye pray *believe*, and it shall be done unto you, are the words of our Master. Our periodicals stand for a system to be established and a Science to be demonstrated. They are not to amuse or to entertain so much as to instruct the public. They should contain only what tends to this result. The dabblers in literature are not the ones to fill this demand. We need cultured writers to make the abstract interesting; and sound subjects to make our readers satisfied. *Wisdom* and the keen perception of what to write and how and when to write it, are requisite in the editor, and a fearless stand as to maintaining the rights and rules of periodicals in self-defence and the dignity due to our paper and its purpose. Wit and wise repartee are sometimes auxiliaries to this end; and sarcasm blent with love may gain a strong point in human thought. Unlettered novices in Christian Science are not the writers that we need. I recommend that you get *exchanges* with the leading religious or secular magazines and newspapers if possible. This is advantageous in many respects.

There was a large attendance at the April meeting of the Association. Our Teacher was present, and spoke at some length on two points, of which her students have need to be watchful. She said error will urge two extremes; the first, to act too far in advance of our understanding, and to strike a blow too soon, and bring on a crisis that we are not fully prepared to meet and master.

We must not mistake self-sufficiency, pride in the letter of Christian Science, and our finite conception of the fitness of things for spiritual intuitions. The other extreme is apathy, inactivity, whereby many who are really good, and might do much for the Cause, do little or nothing through a seemingly paralyzed condition of mind, from a false sense of fear. Such individuals must use what they already have, to obtain more. To destroy sin and heal the sick, we must take the sword; sin cannot be healed without it. It is the "sword of the Spirit" we must use, and the sword of the Spirit is Truth and Love; the word of Truth will cut away the belief of pleasure in sin from the human affections, then Love will heal the wounds from both sickness and sin. If, while we are using this sword to the best of our ability, error arouses itself to stop our progress, and we are temporarily in doubt as to what is just the right thing to do, we can stand still and wait on God; and in this waiting, remember what He has done for us in the past, and trust Him to do for us now. We shall thus surely see His salvation; and by these experiences, we shall lose the sense of fear; then we gain the spirit of meekness; in the might of this meekness, we go forward and possess (inherit) the earth.

She also showed it to be the positive duty of Christian Scientists to uncover error (as they should a nest of vipers), that the people may see it and be warned of their danger, while they themselves are striving with Divine Science to take away its sting and destroy its poison. (From *The Christian Science Journal*, Vol. 7, page 80).

"Where all students have failed is in not knowing how to handle animal magnetism. If we don't break the belief that mesmerism has power, we are still the victims of mesmerism, and it is handling us. Now then, the main point is to keep your watch. Keep your watch. Jesus said, 'Could ye not watch with me one hour?'" (Matt. 26:40). Then again she quoted, "If the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched." (Matt. 24:43). "If you can defeat the mesmerist in this, you can defeat him in all things," she continued. "He boasts that he can make a law for you six months ahead, and then work to cover every hour in the night. You must break their supposed laws that they can produce suffering asleep or awake." After a long talk and many illustrations and admonitions, we were dismissed. We were all recalled in a few moments and asked, "Now what is the great necessity I have been

impressing on you?" I replied, "Demonstration." Others said something else. She said, "No, you are all wrong. You have missed the importance of the lesson I have just given you. I felt it and called you back to show you your ignorance. The lesson is this — keep your watch." Then we were dismissed. Shortly we were called back again, and she said, "What I have to meet, you will all have to meet, now or again. Therefore, know that the mesmerist cannot afflict either you or me with erroneous beliefs." We all solemnly promised to "keep our watch." Our Leader responded, "Amen." During the course of the talk, she said, "If you will keep your watch, I shall be a well woman. If you stay here until you learn to handle animal magnetism, I will make healers out of you. I had to do it, and did it for forty years, and you must do it. You must rise to the point where you can destroy the belief in mesmerism, or you will have no Cause. It tried to overcome me for forty years and I withstood it all. Now it has gotten to the point where the students must take up this work and meet animal magnetism. I cannot do it for you. You must do it for yourselves, and unless it is done, the Cause will perish and we will go along another 1900 years with the world sunk into the blackest night. Now will you rouse yourselves? You have all the power of God with you to conquer this lie of mesmerism. The workers in the field are not healing because they are not meeting animal magnetism which says they cannot heal." Then she turned to each one and said, "Will you keep your watch?" They all answered, "Yes." In explanation she said, "To keep your watch doesn't only mean to be awake at that hour and be working mentally. It means to do the work and succeed in breaking the mesmerism for the two hours assigned. If you don't succeed, you haven't kept your watch." From *Memoirs of Mary Baker Eddy* by Adam Dickey.

It is good to be afflicted, to drink in the experience by which we are made mete for the Master's crown. Love is in itself a purifier, and if we reach its glorious behest we must be purified in the process.

Thirty years I have been in the fiery furnace, and the dross has dropped away from the gold through agony. But "if we suffer with him we shall also reign with him."

To Hannah Larminie

When will we all be anything but poor and naked and hungry? I thirst, I hunger daily for the living God, for such an active power of Love as will touch every child of His with love, joy, peace, longsuffering, faith, meekness, temperance. God bless you all, my little children; I long to see you. Be strong in Love, the bond of perfectness; forgive everyone his trespasses. "Be kindly

affectioned one to another, in brotherly love preferring one another," are Paul's words. Do not doubt the talents God has given you, but use them in meekness.

The Christ must be lost as something to be followed, and gained as something to be embodied.

I may have no sense of smell, but I cannot be deceived by the odor of sin.

A formula is an effort to gain an instantaneous healing without the Holy Ghost.

Error minds its own business.

There is no rebound of hatred after the baptism of Love. Destroy hatred.

THE COIN OF CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

Gold: The silent thoughts of Truth and Love which heal the sick.

Silver: The spoken word of Truth and Love which casts out evil and heals the sick.

Currency: The written word of Truth and Love published and distributed throughout the world healing sickness and sin. But this currency must be backed up by a gold reserve in human character.

(See *Christian Science Sentinel*, July 13, 1918, page 910).

To Julia Field-King

March 1, 1895

Dear Heart:

How Mother loves you as she reads your last letter and perceives the experienced woman and the babe in Christ combining. How natural that the babe should be fretted with the friction of material history and the error it includes, and must go to Mother for the milk of the Word and rest on the bosom of God. Mother has felt all this and a million more struggles for thirty years and walked in the strait and narrow path which lies between harming others and helping them. Giving milk to babes and meat to men, requires great wisdom, great growth, great love. To lead the world wisely means much, hence Jesus' words: "Be ye therefore wise as serpents."

When Mrs. Eddy had a claim, she used to say, "Father, what would'st Thou have me to learn from this?"

On page 341 of her copy of *Miscellaneous Writings*, line 19, Mrs. Eddy added in pencil, "O learn to know that you can lose nothing that is real."

From C. S. Journal for July, 1886. Strawberry Festival. After due justice had been done to the ices, berries, and cake, Rev. Mary B. G. Eddy made an address from the portico, to the effect that some day Christian Science will enable us to enjoy such a treat without raising the fruit, compounding the cake, freezing the cream, or buying the sugar; just as Jesus fed the multitude without procuring the loaves and fishes through the usual channels of natural production and supply. She also narrated some incidents about the unusual and seemingly supernatural (but really natural) growth of apple-blossoms in icy winter, and of fresh shoots from dry stems in summer — through the power of Mind. She argued that if belief produces disease, and its removal leaves health to have its perfect work, then false belief may also prevent the perfect fulfillment of Spirit in all our material surroundings, flowers and fruit not excepted. Coffee was then served within doors, and the visitors clustered themselves into conversational knots.

Summer Communion Service. This communion can come only by regeneration, by the baptism of Spirit, as taught through Christian Science. This baptism with fire brings out the true odor of divinity, establishing the omnipresence of God, imparted to man in healing the sick by salvation from sin, and triumphing over a sense of dead and buried understanding, and revealing the Comforter which leadeth into peace. This it is to eat the bread. What is the Bread of Christian Science? It is the strength and nutriment that God gives to the fainting heart and faltering footsteps in the awful hours of human helplessness; yea! that power He imparts, by which we gain a recognition of Himself — that recognition which is never grasped by intellect, but by the humble heart. What is the Cup of Christian Science? It is that cup which is drank in affliction. It is the exhilaration of joy, after the triumph over temptation. It is the fruit of that vine of which the Father is the husbandman. It is that winepress whose seeds of sin must be crushed, and which the weary feet may not leave till each seed is in itself crushed — that out of this essence God will distill a new creature, which shall bear witness of Himself as the Love which heals. We are bidden, as members of this church, to partake of the silent sacrament, to come to this table of His preparing with thanksgiving. To us is spoken the command, "My child, give me thy heart;" while it is ours to answer:

Search me, oh God, and know my heart;

*Try me and know my thoughts;
And see if there be any wicked way in me.*

We are called to lay ourselves daily, hourly, upon the altar of self-sacrifice, of utter dependence upon God, glorying in each awful trial, rejoicing in each draught from that cup which fits us to become participants with Jesus of his martyrdom and victory. This power is given us in the same extent as we entertain the sense of the Spirit which enriched him, and we come into the fullness of demonstration as we have the same Mind which was in Christ Jesus.

Christian Science Association. This Association has great reason for congratulating itself that in the many upheavals of the last year, it has rid itself of some of the mere lookers-on and drones in its busy hive of workers; while the new members, coming in such large numbers, are permeated with the desire to work — to put a steady shoulder to the wheel of progress, and keep it moving onward. Every tidal wave which sweeps over this Association purges it. It brings from the depths of mortal sense some hidden growths, washes them upon the shore, and leaves them bleaching and perishing upon the sands of time; while the great sea of thought, whose constant motion is a type of its constant power, is left clearer than before. In this Association, laziness, lukewarmness, and vice are out of their sphere. Its atmosphere, growing purer with years, is not a comfortable inspiration to any but the lovers and correct followers of Truth. What a mighty bulwark of strength does this unity of hearts prophesy for the future! (Authorship of the above is proved by a letter on page 128 of volume four of the Journal).

God knows that I live; I am not in the body, and the body cannot talk to me.

Your Father is rich and will not deprive you of one good thing, but will add continually to your storehouse of blessings; everything belongs to God, then it is yours now as His reflection, for there is no debt in divine Love.

From the C. S. Journal, page 56 of Vol. 5. What should be the voices of Spring in the human heart? Resurrected and purified desires; praise, for man's ability to seek and find the Kingdom of Heaven here — the reign of harmony that furnishes glimpses of the great Source whence cometh all earth's beautiful hieroglyphics of Love; joy, that human character may be stately as the cedars of Lebanon, and Truth thrive like the willows by the water-courses; humility, bowing down before His goodness, and peering through mortal mind; industry, arranging with beauty each budding thought as it puts forth new glories; higher aspirations and purer pleasures, which give spiritual energy and power to work for man and

in obedience to God.

Has the Springtide brought this harvest to the human heart, putting on costly wardrobes, gained in seasons of toil, defeat and triumph? Are Christian Scientists as faithful as the seasons, birds and flowers? Do they challenge mankind as sweetly to flock to the Springtide of God's omnipotence — His power to heal and save? Will they sing in the storm? If buds of hope disclose scarcely one blossom, and the birds are silent, will they yet wait and work, till the latent elements of harmonious being control earth's cold and heat, sunshine and shadow, and the heart's seedling and germ spring into freedom and greatness?

To the Readers in First Church of Christ, Scientist, Troy, N. Y.,
December 3, 1897.

Your excellent letters were duly received, and each day thereafter I tried to find moments in which to answer them. Today is my very first opportunity. I rejoice to read a notice of the dedication of your chapel pending the erection of a church.

Your quiet, efficient labors specially commended themselves to me. I hope the Church shows are now over. I saw the advantage of giving emphasis to the Chicago Dedication; beyond this, I recommend to all Churches to give no publicity and particularly no public pictures of their Churches. It is too commercial, too cheap looking, too little like things that come in course and to stay, and too like a surprise that one can have a Church edifice. These have always been my views on this subject. I feel so even in regard to The Mother Church, although that is an exception to all others.

In His light you have all models, all example, and this light is for the illumination of all taste, culture, scholarship, morals, physics, and metaphysics. A Christian Scientist is as much perfected in the above whole, or in any part of those. My desire and prayer is, "Father, make them perfect even as Thou art perfect." Give my love to your dear church, lead thou its members into light.

If we obey God's law, our affairs come under His immediate control.

Oh! That personality and materiality were made the point of attack by all who desire to be Christian Scientists. Pull down the strongholds and we would have healers worth having. Spiritualization of thought is what the cause demands and I see little growth in that direction.

I know and see God only in His reflection.

Life is not eternally prolonged; life is forever spontaneously self-renewed.

Make broader your bounds for blessing the people. Have Friday evening meetings to benefit the people. Learn to forget what you should not remember, viz., self, and live for the good you do. Conduct your meetings by repeating and demonstrating practical Christian Science — tell what this Science does for yourself, and will do for others. Speak from experience of its Founder — noting her self-sacrifice as the way in Christian Science. Be meek; let your mottoes for these meetings be, Who shall be least, and servant; and “little children, love one another.”

(See C. S. Journal, Vol. 13, page 41).

After the Next Friend's Suit instigated by the *New York World*, Mrs. Eddy said, “The *New York World* has shown us what an unscrupulous newspaper can do. Now we will show them what a just and kindly newspaper can do for the world,” referring to the *Christian Science Monitor*.

Supply is continuous, ever-present and available; prove it. I could no more stop my income than a straw could stop Niagara.

Could we but fill our consciousness with the thought that every individual idea of God is as fixed in its place in divine Mind as the steadfast stars in their orbits, it would help to dispel the illusion that any of God's children is out of a position, displaced, out of line with the source of supply. No one of that universe, which is unseen and eternal, is ever out of place, for God is without variableness or shadow of turning, and His ideas reflect His stability.

Malicious animal magnetism cannot through any claim of business necessity or policy move me either internally or externally. It cannot change my habitation, for I inhabit infinity, eternity. I dwell in the realm of unending bliss, in a house not made with hands high in the heavens of Life, Truth, and Love. I live in an atmosphere of purity, peace and plenty, and in the sunshine of Love and joy. My home has an everlasting foundation. There is no limit to its beauty and pleasantness; and infinite Love conducts my home. There is but one home-maker; one home beautiful; one builder; one habitation. “For in Him we live and move and have our being.” Principle gives every good and perfect gift. Principle gives all; is the only source and cause of all good.

Criticise yourself, open your thought so you will become a receiver. This is the preparation for giving.

“Mother, what *love* you have!” “Yes, and *wisdom*, too!”

The virginity of Jesus’ mother is a cardinal point of Christian Science.

ADDENDA

[An Addenda was added to this book each time that Mr. Carpenter reprinted *Collectanea*. The two Addendas included either corrections to the text, new passages that had not previously been in his possession, or a source for passages in the original book. In this transcript of the book, the additions and corrections to the original text have been included with the text that they relate to. This Addenda includes only new passages from the first and second Addendas that would have been included in the original book had Mr. Carpenter known of them.]

Pleasant View,
Concord, N. H.
March 30, 1898

Mrs. William P. McKinley
Executive Mansion, Washington

My dear Mrs. McKinley:

In this hour of our nation’s suspense, let me rejoice with thee that its revered Chief Magistrate is in every respect equal to the hour, and fervently hope that Congress be found equal to coinciding with his wisdom. The present prosperity of our country, when compared with its condition under a previous administration, seems almost anomalous.

No greater glory could crown any nation than to rebuke and pardon so foul a crime as the destruction of the Maine and the loss of her brave men. And this while the nation was feeding the starving foemen. The question is grave — does God require the best government on earth to disturb its peace by war to give Cuba her independence when other nations offer no help? Foreign nations are allied, but the United States stands alone in her glory.

This suggests to me the situation in our country of the rising sect of Christian Scientists. While Catholic and Protestant churches are leagued together, our churches stand alone among religious sects and have yet to gain their independence — the rights of conscience according to the laws of our constitution. It is a strange thing to say that under a free government a bill is brought against them for healing the sick, and again that they are prosecuted for

not healing the sick! Although our courts find no fault with the M. D. who loses his patients or claims to help them.

Pardon my straying into this allusion. But my purpose is to say: Notwithstanding this, I admonish Christian Scientists never to take the sword, but always endeavor to overcome evil with good. And obeying this rule, the prosperity of Christian Science is unexceptional, for the Principle which governs it is mighty in demolishing wrong and sustaining right. This little leaven of rightness will finally leaven the whole lump of nations, till navies and armies are not requisite, and the brotherhood of man is established on the Principle of one God, or Father, and loving our neighbor as ourself.

Accept my heartfelt hope that you are in health and the enjoyment of a peace that the world cannot disturb.

Most truly yours,
Mary Baker Eddy

[To a student]

. . . I open my letter to say on reading yours I find some questions unanswered.

Your reverie when treating the sick is a belief that comes of a vivid imagination, and I would handle it with the intellect, confine myself to sober, sound reason illumined by understanding, instead of imagination, and practise from a calm fixed sense of the nothingness of all error and the conscious harmony of Spirit, wherein are no outlines of *mortal beliefs*.

The length of time in which to treat the sick depends solely on the periods of their waking from the dream of material sense. You can heal them with one treatment if that one wakens them, breaks the dream, and you must treat them until it is broken and then stop.

Exclude time and place from thought — think only of here and now. Whatever is mine, is mine now; nothing can come between me and that supply — neither time nor space. Supply is, therefore, here and now. God cannot be impoverished; man cannot be impoverished. Nothing can come between me and my perfect supply; there is nothing that can take it away from me, for there is but one power, all harmonious, bountiful. I know poverty is an error that Truth destroys.

MEMORANDA

1. Pray God to help you awake to the claims of error, and awake to the truth that destroys them.

2. Whenever error would try to make sin, sickness, disease or death seem real, Good overrules it, and it makes them more unreal to us.

3. Good reverses every evil argument and effort, and brings out the opposite good.

Declare continually your own perfection and freedom, and let the true and divine idea destroy the mesmerism that argues that you are sad and unhappy. This idea is your Saviour.

A realization of a perfect spiritual home will make our present home better.

We the lever. GOD THE POWER.

Do not go on past work. Each day is God's unfoldment. Do not let words stand. Make it a spontaneous unfoldment of God's idea.

I believe in demonstration, in the proof of our fidelity.

To know that, "All things work together for good to them that love God," even when every material evidence points to the appearance that evil is in control of a situation or condition, is to abide unshaken in a spiritual composure that the world cannot take away.

Through faith and patience we inherit the promise of Him who cares for us as a shepherd does his flock. We do not have to look forward to the end of an erroneous experience; we do not have to say, "When? When?" for evil is nothing, and has no power, activity nor representative NOW.

To Calvin C. Hill

I am glad that you have left all, left but nothing for something, and this something is all. God bless your brave, honest intent with its fullest fruition. There are the sick, the halt, the blind to be healed. Is not this enough to be able to accomplish? Were I to name that which is most needed to be done of all else on earth, I should say, heal the sick, cleanse the spotted despoiled mortal; and then you are being made whole and happy, and this is thine, "Well done, good and faithful," enter thou into all worldly worth and the joy of thy Lord, the recompense of rightness.

Mary Baker Eddy's charge to Mrs. Munroe and Calvin Frye on October 10, 1893: The first thing in the morning call on God to deliver you from temptation and help you to be awake. Then do your chores, not as a dreamy hashish eater, but with a clear sense of what to do and just how to do it. Then sit down and first

get yourself into a consciousness of your power with God, and then take up the outside watch. Sit until this is clear if it takes two hours.

There are no hindrances, interruptions, personalities, conditions or circumstances that can make inactive or suspend the law of Spirit. I cannot be mesmerized to doubt the power of Truth over this and every other error. I know that I have confidence in all my treatments; I know how to handle all error and handle it instantly. All that I need to know in handling error is revealed to me, for it is God who handles the case, and it is God who gives all right ideas.

There is no discordant claim that you cannot love yourself out of.

Strive to work from God, instead of up to God.

May God give you the sweet peace and wisdom of impersonal love; and there is none other.

If it isn't right, I don't want it; and if it is right, I can trust God's law to establish it.

Love yourself, error and all.

Do not repeat the lies. Return good for evil. Let us forgive and love our enemies. This is our duty; this is the rule in Christian Science. Oh! Let us keep it inviolate, and be on God's side. Remember this, dear ones.

Corrections made in the Daily Prayer by Mary Baker Eddy in the 45th edition of the Church Manual: "and may Thy Word enrich the affections and govern mankind; save me from hurting anyone or harming myself."

Human nature is a keyboard; animal magnetism plays upon it. If there is a silent key, there can be no sound. If we faithfully handle error, we shall be a silent key.

Love is, no matter what else seemeth to be.

Do not feel too much God's dear methods of unfoldment as a rod, but make them a staff.

When others hate, oppose, ignore, help me, dear Lord, to love them more.

Love contains. Love maintains. Love sustains.

Love unselfed, love of one's enemies, humility, moderation, strength, are the cardinals of Christian Science.

Be yourself as God made you.

Oh! keep me ever seeing Thee and seeing as Thou seest — my Life, my joy, my All.

God takes care of us all. *He is all* and there is no other mind, presence, or power.

The divine law of Life, Truth and Love is a law of instant and complete expulsion and elimination of all poisons and impurities from the system. Why? Because the floodtides of divine Life, Truth and Love are pouring and surging through consciousness, uplifting, purifying, nourishing, healing, elevating, sustaining and energizing mankind.

Everything that comes to me today brings me a blessing. There is no mortal mind to see me today or know me today; or think it can through any of its so-called laws of malpractice rob me of all good or hinder me from being conscious here and now of my birthright which is dominion.

A Treatment for Supply

The power of divine intelligence gives you a business capacity without limitation, an acuteness and comprehension, a perception of character and clear-cut systematic knowledge which leads to success. Truth reflected by you attracts to you trade from all channels of good. There is no fear, sickness, envy, doubt, anxiety, hate or jealousy. The discordant conditions of business have no power over you. You have no power to attract them. The divine Mind is yours to draw from and execute with, to bring out in your business harmony, success and prosperity. There is no unrest, discord, fear or friction; no weakness, discouragement, uncertainty or failure. You have an inexhaustible supply. There is no avarice, greed, trust in money, or love of money. You have abundant proof of God's loving care and His law of supply. You live in the land of promise. God has called you out of any sojourn in Egypt (in darkness), to return to your own country and inheritance. The days of hunger, famine, thirst are past. God is substance, Principle, Life. Man as His image reflects the capabilities and possibilities of Spirit. You live in Mind, in the atmosphere of plenty. There is no

power or presence that can resist good or prevent your prayer being answered, from being effectual. While you remain in this frame of mind, you are obedient to the Principle of your being and naught can hinder your healing the sick and the sinning.

Grant, O my God, that neither the joy nor the sorrow of this period shall have visited my heart in vain. Make me wise and strong to the performance of immediate duties, and ripen me by what means Thou seest best for the performance of those that lie beyond.

God does not demand a half of the heart, but the *whole heart*.

You all heal. You all have demonstrations. Now with regard to long ones, have patience. Keep on and on, living the Truth and declaring it. *Never give up*. Be patient and patience will have its perfect work.

Be vigilant. Be wise. Store your mind with deep treasures. Learn to talk just the inspiration of Truth. Spiritualize your whole being — let this be the outcome of your growth.

Just go alone and close your eyes, and in the depths of your own consciousness say over and over again. I AM, I AM, I AM, I AM. Your whole being will be filled with the sense of the power to overcome, the power to accomplish, the power to do all things.

I AM because Thou art (Mind is) I AM.

I AM what Thou art (Mind is) I AM.

I AM where Thou art (Mind is) I AM.

I AM one with Thee (Mind) Oh! Thou infinite I AM.

I AM good. I AM well.

I AM abundantly satisfied. I AM holy. I AM free.

I AM because Thou art (Mind is) I AM.

I AM, spoken upward towards the good, the true, is sure to outpicture in visible good, in success, in happiness, in abundance.

Mary Baker Eddy said to a student who had a case that was not being healed: "I would do three things. 1. Rise to a higher sense of the nothingness of matter. 2. Know there is one Mind and it governs you and your patient. 3. Know that no ignorant or malicious malpractice can interfere with you or your patients."

If the heart stays young, old age can never become anything but ennobled

thereby. Years do not make one grow old if one grows in grace. Decay does not belong to matter so much as to mind. We do not lose our faculties through matter so much as through mind, do we? Now my thought is if we kept our mind fixed on God, Life, Truth and Love, He will advance us in our years to a higher understanding and change our hope into faith, and our faith into spiritual understanding, and our words into works, and our ultimate faith into the fruition of entering into the Kingdom.

A child's desire. Dear Father; I want to love Thee supremely; and to be unselfish, kind, patient, temperate, good and pure. I want to honor my earthly parents and to be able to uplift humanity. I know that God is good, and that He has made me in His own likeness, harmonious and immortal; and I will strive daily not to make myself appear otherwise. I do thank Him, now and forever — Amen.

Your inquiry — What is the Wedding Garment? — embraces a long answer, but I can name its hem for you to touch. It is first, the desire above all to be Christlike, to be tender, merciful, forgetting self, and caring for others' salvation; to be temperate, humble, pure, whereby appetite and passion cease to claim your attention, and you are not discouraged to wait on God — to wait for the tests of your sincerity — longing to be meek and good, and seeking through daily prayer for divine teaching. If you continue to ask, you will receive, provided you comply with what you must do for yourself in order to be thus blessed. Reading or listening to my teaching the truths of Christian Science will not do for you what the constant seeking and knowing and following will do for you.

Afraid? Afraid of what? What does earth hold that can compare with God's omnipotence? Trust to His care; make faith in Him your staff; it will not bend. (See C. S. Journal, Vol. III, page 124.)

Divine Love, give me higher holier, purer desires, more self-abnegations, more love and spiritual aspirations.

Nothing can come to me but what comes from God and nothing can go forth from me but that which goeth forth from God, good, divine Love.

Divine intelligence directs,
Divine Love protects,
Divine Mind unfolds to me each day

All I should know, do or say.

To make too little of error is to ignore, evade, endure, excuse, and conceal it. To make too much of error is to love, hate, fear, honor, and drive it. Then error is not to be ignored, evaded, endured, excused, concealed, loved, hated, feared, honored, driven.

TODAY

*He who hath made thee whole,
Will keep thee day by day;
He who hath spoken to thy soul,
Hath many things to say;
He who hath gently taught,
Yet more will make thee know;
He who hath wonders wrought,
Still greater things will show,
He loveth always — faileth never;
Then rest in Him today — forever.*

Mary Baker Eddy presented her faithful student, John Salchow, with a beautiful scarfpin consisting of a large pearl with a delicate serpent of gold circling around the under side of the pearl. In the head of the serpent is a small diamond. In presenting this, Mrs. Eddy unfolded its symbolism as follows: “Truth is the pearl of great price. Grasp it with selfishness and it has a serpent under it — you may get bitten. But if you handle the serpent with unselfishness and clasp Truth gently — it has a diamond in its head.”

Goodness such as yours is a sure pretext of success in all struggles to be “better.” If a single sin remains — and who is destitute of all sin — be of good cheer for the victory over it is a foregone conclusion. If a supposed sensation exists that God, good, is displeased with, it must yield, and neither fear nor abnormal conditions can hold it. Your good heart is the victor over it, and now and forever you know this is truth, and the Truth has made you free. You are liberated by divine Love from every false claim of the flesh. The law of Spirit is supreme, it dominates the flesh, and you are God’s own child, never born of the flesh nor subject to it. Here you plant your understanding and having done your part, stand and God will provide for the temptation, strength to overcome it.

Mother, clasp thy nestling tenderly, rear thine offspring wisely, for thou knowest not when the mantle of Christ’s presence shall fall upon thine own dear one.

Remember that there will be nothing come to you that you cannot overcome. The victory is yours by inheritance; claim it and use it as yours. There is but one law, the law of God. All true active thought, motive, and purpose are in divine Mind.

There is no power in evil; the reverse is true, God is the power. He is infinite; then your work is the Christ power against nothingness; hold there, know it and there is nothing else; know it is with power and what else is there? Nothing; then the work is done, God did it.

God's child can never make a mistake; can never lose an opportunity, never cause a regret. His life is bright with abundant goodness, hope and promise. Love has a plan and purpose for everyone to fulfill, and none can escape it or fail to perform the will of God.

Trust in God. God is Life. God is infinite; therefore, if we are the image and likeness of infinity, we have no beginning and no end, and are His image and likeness; that is my life insurance.

Love is all-powerful, all-seeing, ever-present. Thy kingdom has come and Thy will is done here in earth as it is in heaven, and earth is heaven.

Who doth but give me of his earthly wealth, gives to me that which cannot reach the heart and may but serve to stir my neighbor's envy; while he who gives me just a simple thought of Life, or Truth, or Love, gives to me that which I may give again, yet have and keep and use throughout eternity.

I hope the cloud from Boston has not reached you. God reigns. He is showing me through it. His face is so sweet in the gloom. His love so true! I always go up in the cloud, and when it passes away, then the dear Love tells me the why and wherefore, but this is marvelous to even me; that God always takes the one we love most in the flesh wherewith to rebuke our pride and chasten our lives in the flesh, till we are above the flesh and all human designs, and safe in the place of His abiding.

From a letter, Feb. 20, (1891), to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson.

Mortal mind cannot send me a belief that I cannot heal through Mind; cannot make me believe there is any law, or so-called law, of mental malpractice that I cannot break and annul. Sin cannot hold a patient; there is no man to treat.

Never resent a wound from anyone, but always leave it to God to avenge and heal. He will rightly reward; you cannot. Forgiveness is forgetfulness of sin, disease and all error in others and in ourselves. No wrong is forgiven until it is forgotten. If this is not done, it works like remembering disease; it makes you a sinner; it grows chronic and incurable. If we do not do this, it does us more harm than our enemies.

I cannot harm myself; I cannot be made to harm myself. I cannot harm another; I cannot be made to harm another. Another cannot harm me; another cannot be made to harm me. Because we are all God's children, we all love each other . . . DIVINE LOVE.

Ella Peck Sweet was asked in class in 1887 to define animal magnetism. She declared, "Animal magnetism is the sum total of all error, and that in itself nothing until you attach belief to it." Her teacher, Mary Baker Eddy, clapped her hands, saying, "Well answered!" Seventeen years later the latter requested her to repeat this definition, and she again clapped her hands in approval, as the same words were repeated.

"God gave you an abiding sense of Life that needs not to be fought for. Remember this and you will live forever." The above was sent to one of Mrs. Eddy's students named Bettie Bell, who was nearly passing on, after she had worked for herself and had had another student work for her, without success. She recovered at once.

The kingdom of heaven is God's government of His ideas, His wise and compelling enforcement of law, His unerring jurisdiction. I am a citizen of His dominion, governed by His laws and protected by these laws; my affairs are administered justly and harmoniously by these laws. The laws of divine Principle operate because we invoke them — and they no more stop working than the laws of this country.

You are the child of the loving God, surrounded and protected by infinite Love. There is no hatred or evil to frighten you. You have no disease, you have nothing to fear, you are not in danger, you are entirely well, and continually held in the presence of God.

Divine Love fills every avenue, flows through every channel, and removes every obstruction. There is one infinite Mind, and that Mind is my Mind and governs me. All my thoughts come to me from this Mind and return to their source. In this Mind, there is no material sense, no other mind, no mortal mind to tempt, to harm or control. Know this, realize it, and you are master of the

occasion, of yourself and others.

God is always with a good desire, giving it power, activity, energy, intelligent action and rich fruition. He brings every right endeavor to its fulfillment, and gives more blessings than one has sought.

Possess yourself of good and dispossess yourself of any other mind, and all the mystery of iniquity beateth in vain against your house.

Love is everywhere; abide in Love. Nothing can touch or harm you in Love. Know that you live in Love. Love is God as Life itself. Take this understanding with you and bless others with Love. Remember, my dear, there will nothing come to you that you cannot overcome. The victory is yours; do not let it go. Fear not, do your work fearlessly. The power is yours by inheritance. Claim it and use it as yours.

To know there is but one God, one cause, one effect, one Mind, heals instantly. Have but one God, and your reflection of Him does the healing.

When Truth first comes to the consciousness of a mortal, it usually heals him physically. Then comes the demand to commence giving up material idols, and digest, assimilate, and demonstrate Truth for himself. At this period, the conscious and unconscious efforts of evil strive to obstruct, to continue the bondage, and to cause the individual to simply handle his new-found treasure, talk about it perhaps with fervor or emotion, but to go no further.

I advise you to do what you think is right, and never lose an opportunity of doing good. Ask wisdom of God and He will guide you.

Originality and versatility, infinitely expressed, mean that you will forever express the boundless, new ideas, ever broadening into revelation of all the facts of Mind, clear and fully understood, spontaneous, without effort, with perfect freedom, increasing clarity, unrestricted mental growth, forever more and more. There are no channels in infinite Mind. Man is one with it. Channel is merely a term to explain something.

God, good, is “jealous” in our sense of the word. It admits of nothing unlike simple honesty, goodness, truth and love to be put into good’s foundation or superstructure. This I have seen *proven* beyond cavil over a half century.

I beg of you to lay up your treasures — thoughts — in heaven; earth has

nothing worth loving.

In answer to on-coming questions, will say: I calculate that about one half century more will bring to the front the man that God has equipped to lift aloft His standard of Christian Science.

A true Science treatment does not consist of treating a disordered body or person, but does consist of destroying the error which is wholly mental.

$2 \times 2 = 5$ illustrates how unscientific it is to look at a blackboard and see $2 \times 2 = 5$; and then realize that $2 \times 2 = 4$; then turn to the blackboard to see if it has changed on the board, ere we believe the manifestation is complete. Never look at the body to see if the error has disappeared. If we do, and see the error as physical, or belonging to the individual, or see that man has a material body, then we do not trust scientifically. Now, you know that one and one are two, two and two are four, three times three are nine. You know that much of the truth of numbers, and it is all-powerful, no matter how much error you know. As it is with numbers, so it is with Science. The little you do know is real, and reflects God, no matter how much error you know that you have not worked out of yet; for as you know more and more of Truth, all error disappears from thought. No error can bind us beyond our belief in it.

Message to the Directors, June 14, 1908

(See C. S. Sentinel for Aug. 24, 1912).

Faith without works is the most subtle lie apparent. It satisfies the students with a lie; it gives them peace in error, and they never can be Christian Scientists without that faith which is known and proved by works. Words are often impositions, and faith without works is dead and plucked up by the roots. It is not faith, but a deceiving lie lulling the conscience, and preventing demonstration. A satisfied sinner is the most hardened sinner.

Here I am, dear God, free from the body, Thy humble servant, Mind's idea. Uphold me with Thy right hand. Uphold my voice. Send me where Thou wouldst have me go and teach me what to say.

Mortal mind cannot mesmerize me into a belief that I can have any disease so-called, for I am an idea of God, perfect, harmonious, and eternal, and cannot be mesmerized. It cannot say to me, "It is yourself that has a disease, etc.," for I am perfect, and it cannot make me think that I am it.

Father, teach me how to still the clamorings of sense, and fill my place as listener, that I may hear Thy voice and grow to understand Thy word, and so

become Thy messenger. Then teach me how to banish pride and stubborn will, that I may be Thy representative — with no false sense of human zeal, that every word may bless and heal, when I Thy message give.

I ask that you awake to resist the tempter that would cast you down from the pinnacle, and resist the power unseen of *mental malpractice* that would lure you back to the flesh and to evil.

What is the perfect Principle of perfect manhood? To be pure physically, beautiful morally, harmonious mentally, and perfect spiritually, for this is our relation to God, Christ, heaven, eternity and infinity.

Prayer

Thou infinite Life, Thou infinite strength, Thou are here. You are strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. You are strengthened with might by His spirit in the inner man. Flow through me, spirit of divine Love, to do this healing. Divine Love flows everywhere and is reflected through you as well as through the most advanced Scientists. Look up and feel its beams of warmth and live in it.

Treatment against Mortal Mind

No shadow of mortal mind can touch me, there is nothing to fear. God works in me to will and to do, and I shall perform my work. No cloud can touch me, or my patients. We must not fear for the struggles that come, for they must be met. All that is within me is the spirit of victory. Awake, spirit of Truth; cast off these shackles of mortal fear and distress. Come forth and be manifest in me. Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For Patients

Now you know really and truly there is nothing to fear, and you have no fear. You are as free as the birds that fly, for the body is the smallest part of you, and no part of your spiritual being. You are greater than your fears, so put them down forever.

Notes from a Student, Martha Wilcox

Mrs. Eddy said that sometimes a sense of a personality arises before your thought and leads you to believe that a personality is something outside and separate from your thought, that can harm you. She showed me that the real danger was never this threatened attack from outside my thought where the personality seemed to be, but that the real danger was always within my

thought. She made it clear that my sense of personality was mental — a mental image formed in my so-called mortal mind, and was never external or separate from my mind. This supposititious mortal mind outlines itself as a belief of a material personality, with form and conditions and laws and circumstances — in fact, with all of the phenomena that are embraced in what is called material life and personality. And then she showed me that not one solitary fact in this whole fabric of supposititious evil was true. She showed me that I must detect that all this mental phenomenon was only aggressive mental suggestion coming to me for me to adopt it as my own thought.

She showed me that, because mental practice is mental, the only place that I could meet it was within what seemed to be my own mentality, and the only way that I could meet it was to give up the belief in a power and presence other than God, or Truth. She showed me that this seeming *within* enemy could never harm me, if I were awake to the Truth and active in the Truth, and she illustrated this statement by saying that the moccasin, a very poisonous snake, never strikes its victim except when its victim is asleep.

This lesson on mental malpractice was quite apropos for one entering the household comprised of never less than seventeen and up to twenty-five personalities. After this talk on mental malpractice, Mrs. Eddy opened her Bible and read to me from Luke 16:10, 11, 12. She, no doubt, realized that at my stage of growth, I thought of creation — that is, all things — as separated into two groups, one group spiritual and the other group material, and that somehow I must get rid of the group I called material. But during this lesson I caught my first glimpse of the fact that all right, useful things — which I had been calling “the unrighteous mammon” — were mental and represented spiritual ideas. She showed me that unless I were faithful and orderly with the objects of sense that made up my present mode of consciousness, there could never be revealed to me the “true riches,” or the progressively higher revealments of substance and things.

The two lessons that I received that first morning were fundamentally great. First, I was to handle mental malpractice within my own mentality. Second, the “objects of sense” when correctly understood, are really “ideas of Soul.” There are not two groups of creation — but just one.

When she had finished, she said, “Now, take your young child down into Egypt and let it grow up until it is strong enough to stand alone.”

One night after I had tucked her in bed, I said, “Mother, I did not forget once nor make a mistake, did I?” She smiled up at me from her pillow and replied, “No, you didn’t. Nighty night.” At about midnight, she rang my bell. I went to her and asked her what she wanted. She said, “Martha, do you ever forget?” I replied, “Mother, Mind never forgets.” Then she said, “Go back to bed.”

The next morning after she was seated in her study, she said, "Martha, if you had admitted last night that anyone can forget, you would have made yourself liable to forgetting. Whatever error you admit in yourself as real or in another, you make yourself liable to that error. Admitting error as real produces error and is all there is to it."

At one time, I was under her personal instruction and was a mental worker for seven weeks. One evening she gave me a problem to work out, and I had a great desire to prove the reality at hand. So I worked the greater part of the night. In the morning she called me to her and said, "Martha, why did you not do your work?" I replied, "Mother, I did." She said, "No, you didn't. You had a good talk with the devil. Why did you not know God's allness." I said, "Mother, I tried." Her reply was, "Well, if Jesus had just tried and failed, we would have no Science today." Then she had a card hung on the inside of the door to my room on which was printed in large letters, "Faith without works is dead." I had to look at it for two weeks!

Another time she said, "Now, Martha, you go upstairs and write out a treatment for rain. We need rain." On that special day, while it was very sultry, the sun never shone brighter. I had hardly seated myself to write out the treatment, when my bell rang, and I had to go to her. She said, "Well, give me your treatment." I said, "Mother, I did not have time to write it out." She said, "Well, just tell it to me." So I started in to show God's allness, but she soon stopped me and said, "Now, Martha, come down from sailing around up there. It's rain we need. Let's have rain." With the greatest feeling of humility and in tears, I said, "Mother, I can't do it." Then she said, "It took Calvin and Laura a long time to do it, but you can see that it must be done, and learn somewhat of how to do it."

Then she talked to me about the weather, and when she had finished, I went to my room and wrote down as nearly as I could remember and understood, some of the things she had told me. "God does not make sultry weather, and if we, through belief, make a weather sultry, we must unmake it. God governs the weather. He governs the elements, and there are no destructive winds or lightning. Love always looks out from the clouds. Beliefs about the weather are easier healed than sickness."

Notes from the Class of 1889

I give you nothing new; there is nothing new under the sun. It is only the application of an eternal Truth in a new and practical way. I cannot answer all your questions for I cannot answer all my own. There is an eternity for us to learn in, if we patiently wait. If you cannot understand my terms, wait and see what they mean. Do not misconstrue them by your old interpretations. Come, empty of all preconceived opinions, creeds, prejudices, doctrines or 'isms,' to

receive the Truth, and with charity of open minds receive the Truth I give you; then test the reality of your own by it. Except one is empty, he cannot be filled.

No one ever learned a truth by argument, for any falsity can be established by the reasoning of the natural mind. Spiritual Truth is only spiritually discerned. I give you but the key to knowledge. You can only unlock by living it in your own life; otherwise it will be only theory. There is no salvation in theory.

I will never say a word I have not proven. If I theorize, I will tell you so. I can only show the way I have gone. I am only an Ambassador, a voice, to lead you into your own kingdom where God, the Truth, alone illumines every one according to his own degree. The system of Truth I am teaching when reduced is simply, the bringing the Christ to you, or the Way, the Truth, and the Life to your whole being.

I wish as an act of justice that you hold sacredly in your memory that I assume no good or power of myself, that to God alone I ascribe all *love*, wisdom and power, the All-in-all, the all good; that I am absolutely nothing, a mere instrument in God's hands to be used as He will. This is the only position for any one of us to be in.

This is my wish that you do not talk of or discuss this Truth outside the class while studying. You will have questions enough of your own to settle without wrestling with those of other people; but when you have come into the clear understanding of Truth, you have no right to withhold it from those who *seek* it honestly, for it is God's truth, not yours — but be sure and give it out more in your life.

A study into the nature of Mind itself, its powers and laws, and the application of its laws, to the well-being of mankind, has been heretofore considered among things mysterious and intangible, because dealing with the unseen. Nothing can exist which is not created, and nothing is created which is not an expression of its source, cause, creation, Truth, Principle or law. Truth is not seen merely because it is Truth. To be received, it must correspond to some awakened knowledge of love in the heart. Truth is loving our neighbor as ourselves; Truth is purity, justice, tenderness.

To know anything, there must be some response within to the thing known. Perfection cannot contain imperfection. Good cannot contain evil, else it would not be perfect good. The *infinite is all*. No sin. Then where is evil? A belief in physical causation produces fear, and fear acts directly and indirectly upon the body. Fear is also the remote (or latent) cause of all disease, as a race belief held throughout the whole history of mankind. It is the open door through which the enemy can at any moment rush in and bind the strong man.

Prov. 29:25. "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe." Very many forms of disease are well known to be

results of immorality, and consequently of purely mental origin. A momentary thought of sensuality, avarice, or revenge distorts the face, impairs respiration, retards or quickens circulation and goes tingling through every fibre and nerve of the body, but if long enough continued, it results in disease of some form or permanent deformity in the face, if not of the whole body.

What is the difference between belief and understanding? Belief is a decision made from reasoning in material things, maybe a false conclusion. Understanding is a demonstrable knowledge gained from a clear perception of the real and eternal. "Now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; then shall I know even as also I am known."

Our identity is eternally fixed in infinite Mind. We cannot *realize* our absolute identity in this dream of life, but we have eternity to work it out in. Our growth is orderly; there is nothing sudden.

A falsity does not hold me; I hold it. Truth holds me; I do not hold it. Every true and noble thought helps raise humanity and lets the light in. Put aside self, and there is perfection and fullness. The normal condition of man is that he should know his relation to God and know that the body, his expression, is subject to the law of his Spirit, which is the light of life within him, where there is no darkness, discord or disease. Spirituality is the normal condition of man. Christianity is not a state for a man to get into. Materiality is the state for man to get out of, and then he is in his normal condition, the condition in which we were really created, in the image and likeness of God.

Darkness is merely the absence of light. Who says that darkness has power? Self. What is self? Absence of identity, the *not* Spirit, shadow, error, myth, a dream, an apparent thing. Empty yourself of natural sympathy. Natural sympathy means suffering with a person; be full of the divine sympathy. Disease exists as feeling only; all we have to destroy is the belief. We do not dream dreams; the dreams dream us.

Fear

Do not fear your sense of fear. It is nothing. We are as safe as omnipotent God. God's idea absolutely cannot fear; he knows there is just one Mind. Is he going to use that Mind to fear with? Is he living in God and still afraid? Is there anything outside of or beyond God? Is there anything inside God to fear? God made all and proclaimed it good.

Fear is godless, mindless, powerless, not included in consciousness. Fear cannot act on mortal mind, body, understanding, does not manifest self either as subjective or objective; not mine or anybody's, and if I seem to fear, it is not my fear or anxiety and doesn't make any difference. God isn't afraid. My treatment isn't afraid. A Christian Science treatment dissipates all the supposititious

presence, power, law of fear. Fear is a fake belief within a fake belief, without cause, effect, or continuity. There is no personality. There is no mortal mind to embody itself and call that embodiment by my name, and hold over it the laws of limitation. God is Mind. I have the sense of that Mind. I have no mortal mind to look for pain or pleasure, health or sickness, strength or weakness, life or death.

A Prayer

No good thoughts are ever lost; all good is eternal and ever present. We do know the Science of being, and nothing can disqualify us for demonstrating it. When we turn for power from matter to Spirit, we can move mountains, surmount obstacles, achieve every success, and overcome fear and sin. The claiming of our rightful heritage as God's children is the true mental culture and spiritual education. In the reality of being is all we want or need, or can possibly have or wish for. It includes more than we can discern in the measure of happiness and the completion of every wish or prayer that is wholesome or right for us to have. I must know that the definition of man in *Science and Health* applies to me. I am that spiritual man, I am God's image and likeness, reflecting a full, perfect image of Life, Mind, action, etc., not under material laws or limitations. God's law is life-giving and life-sustaining eternally. Doing good and thinking good sustains life. Love is the very nearest thing to us all the time. It is the nature of God to bless and care for us all the time. We can always bring God to us instantly by declaring He is with us. We never reach out for Him in vain. God has ordained for us all good, and He will remove our sins from us as far as the east is from the west, when we want to give them up. Hold steadfastly the thought of yourself as good only, as spiritual only. The belief that there is two of *me* is where all the trouble comes from. Every treatment must include the understanding that it is the Mind of God; it cannot return void, and it cannot be reversed by any so-called law of malpractice or human belief. *Error* says we are sick or discouraged; we don't say it. It is error talking about itself. If we admit it, we have accepted a lie.

Truth says, I have perfect eyes, perfect heart, perfect limbs, etc.; all there is to me is like God, like perfection. We should discard mortal mind judgment and pray for the Christ Mind. It is our human will or judgment that argues we can't do so and so. There is no reason why we may not always demonstrate truth, and be well and happy.

We must break the general claim of fear by knowing it has no effect or purpose, no power, control, or action; fear is senseless and sinful, and obedience to God breaks the claim and casts it out; fear itself is without foundation or reason, therefore no part of my consciousness. When God

governs, there are no reverses or failures, no temperament or qualities, or disposition that can disqualify us for demonstrating truth. Our trust in God and our understanding is sufficient to extricate us from any inharmonious conditions or predicaments or disease in which we may seem to be. Health is the law of God, unchangeable and perfect, the result of perpetual harmonious action.

C. S. works from the standpoint of a well man. The understanding of man's perfection is the true medicine and meets every case. There is no material body or man to need healing. I am the man that knows health, harmony, peace, etc. A treatment is knowing the truth and claiming it; the letter of it must be concise and to the point; do not waste words; the knowing that it is true is the right mental action, and is the source of health, of all good. It is necessary to know the facts of God's omnipotence, and what He has ordained for me. There is but one Infinite and that includes all. The action, force and power of truth is self-evident, self-sustaining; nothing can interfere with it; it is perfection and life. Infinity includes only man that is well, that is perfect, and harmonious.

All things are possible to Mind and right thought. Every C. S. treatment is accumulative; the work goes on to bless all mankind. Error is non-scientific thinking, and scientific or true thinking is all that is needed to destroy it. A treatment must include the realization that it goes forth with power and truth, and cannot be reversed by any law of nature or of *materia medica*; no form of error can make a Christian Science treatment produce an opposite effect, nor can I be made to overlook or forget anything in the treatment that is necessary for its certain accomplishment of good. We must go ahead of error, and keep ahead of error all the way. Error is nothing but erroneous thought, and we must never give into it or go down before it.

The law of God includes a law that annuls every false claim, and we know it and must use it. Mental activity must be tranquil — not lazy; it must express force, be exact and it must know the reality of man's oneness with God, and the utter unreality of evil in all its forms of beliefs. Know there is no mental or material poison; no substance or mind to contain or manifest poison, irritation or inflammation; no organism or substance that can give forth impurities; no impeded circulation or imperfect action. We cannot be made apathetic or forgetful, for God is our guide and instructor. Know that your treatments are good ones, and have no fear that they are not; fear cannot abide with you. A Christian Science treatment is never afraid it will not work.

Evening Prayer

Before you are ready to close your eyes in sleep, be sure you are not holding anything unlovely in your consciousness, anything unlike God; laying aside every fear, put yourself entirely in His charge. Quiet yourself with the

thought that He who has all power will protect you, give you health and all you need in abundance, and know that whether sleeping or waking, you are safe because your life is hid with Christ in God. To declare that you are well is the exact truth; you are not flesh, but rather the ray of divine light that shining upon flesh makes it appear alive. This *you* is spiritual and cannot be sick. Remember that power is exerted by merely stating a truth. All truth is the word of God.

Assert it constantly, even though your so-called human mind screams falsehood. It is to acknowledge Him, to have your mind stayed on Him, to be directly benefited by the activity of good.

The need of divine wisdom and Love — Christ's assurance of prayer answered — and the absolute Science of God's Allness, moves the Christian Scientist to pray for the peace, prosperity, and brotherhood of all nations and peoples. No will-power is used in the Scientist's prayer, since human will must be lost in the Divine, for prayer to be efficacious. In the words of Zechariah, "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."

I would ask that all Christians unite in prayer for the cessation of sin — the oppression of the weak — the accession of power at the sacrifice of individual rights; and especially that divine Love shield the innocent from the wrath of the guilty, and cause it to praise Love.

July 24, 1900

Day

It is unnecessary to go anywhere or change anything to find the glories of God. We need only open our eyes to spiritual reality, to the omnipresence of God, good, which is always available to us.

For every material sacrifice there is a spiritual blessing. Right desire is the deepest form of prayer.

I tell you truth when I say there is only one source of all good — God. The conscious recognition and acceptance of this fact acknowledged by every activity of the mind, not two or three times a day — but every few moments all day long — no matter what the outer self is doing, and this maintained, will enable anyone to express his perfect freedom and dominion over all things human.

Today is my day. And my world is but a reflection of my own mental attitude. I have the power within myself to reverse any destructive thought entering my mental household. I could not lovingly entertain unwelcome visitors, therefore I shall not willingly entertain unwelcome thoughts.

Each day I shall weed from my mind all thoughts of doubt, fear, malice, hatred, revenge, petty criticism or superstition of any nature whatsoever, and

shall begin today believing tremendously in the power of a constructive mental attitude.

This is the day that the Lord has made. In it I will rejoice and be glad. No man taketh my joy from me. Just for today I will know that I am God's child under His protection and that no plague can come nigh my dwelling. Just for today I will know that God is good, and that God is Love, and that He knoweth them that trust Him. Just for today I will know that I have strength to meet and conquer every claim of error, and that under the guidance of divine Principle I will be led to throw open the door for the entrance of Truth, and know through that same door error is cast forth. Then with a sweet sense of God's nearness, I will know that yesterday has gone, and left no bitterness, and that today is big with blessings, that tomorrow belongs to God; and to realize this today eliminates all worry and pain and trouble, and brings us peace and happiness.

SPIRITUAL INTERPRETATION OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

- 1 — True creation. One God, one Mind, one cause, one creator.
- 2 — False creation. Mortal mind forms its own concepts, and fears or loves them.
- 3 — Creation. Scholastic theology takes God's name in vain by believing His creation is both material and spiritual. As there is but one creator, there is but one creation.
- 4 — Reign of harmony.
- 5 — Reflection.
- 6 — Christ. By reflecting our Father-Mother God, thereby uniting in one consciousness the male and female, the Christ is born, which reveals man as eternal.
- 7 — Unity. Knowing that we reflect the male and female, we must not adulterate this idea by supposing that each of God's children is not complete, infinite. Seeing this purity, we are partakers of the marriage supper of the Lamb, the unity of man with the spiritual idea.
- 8 — Individuality. Mortal mind cannot steal from our individuality by making us suppose personality, or any phase of matter, has power to give to, or take away from God's idea, anything.
- 9 — Love. "Love thy neighbor as thyself." See the spiritual idea.
- 10 — Fulfillment. Love gives us all things.

How many Christian Scientists give treatments as though they knew that Mind really heals the sick? The real thing is the presence of Mind, and the

realization that there is no other presence. Do not be afraid to take this stand and demonstrate it. Make *God All*, for *God is All*, and there is nothing else. It is just as though Mind were saying: "I am here, and there is nothing else here. I am the practitioner and I am the patient, and there is nothing else and neither can be, other than I AM. It is this Infinity, this infinite Presence that makes disease impossible."

Don't squabble with yourself mentally and wear yourself out with your arguments, either audibly or silently — but be firm, and know that God is the source of your intelligence. "Be still and know." Quiet the material senses one after another, and withdraw to "the secret place of the Most High," and after you have shut out the material clamoring, you can hear the still small voice.

The Bible tells you, "The battle is not yours, but God's." Meet every problem that comes up as its master, knowing that "That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth, that which is past" (Eccles. 3:15). This implies that nothing which is not good can remain permanently in consciousness.

Life is eternal and unchangeable, and can never grow old, for time is not, and youth is immortal — you have always existed, and always will exist a perfect, complete and finished work, a spiritual being created of and by Spirit and subject only to spiritual laws. You do now and ever must manifest the God-life that is shining in you. It is working always in every part of your being to will and to do.

There can never be any loss of any of your faculties — for they are of Soul, and not of sense. The Life and strength of which you are the constant recipient are indestructible and infinite, and nothing can prevent their inflow. You are governed and sustained by perfect Love in which there is no fear of helplessness or death. Your faith and trust in the omnipotent power of Truth are perfect and unclouded, and you know that God is your sufficiency. Never was one of God's children palsied or helpless, for all His works are good and eternal. There is no mortal mind to say you are old or feeble. There is but one infinite Mind, which is the understanding of the truth of your being, and holds you in perfect harmony and health.

Every pure thought falling silently and gently into human consciousness does its part in cleansing the whole world, just as every falling snowflake does its silent share in transforming the noisomeness of the grimy earth into a soft white blanket of purity. We must remember that the smallest truth is mightier than the greatest lie the world has ever known. The one is as enduring as

eternity; the other is as transient as a shadow. Take from a lie its power to deceive and it becomes nothing, for its very being depends upon its ability to mislead. A lie must have two willing accessories — one who is willing to be deceived; one who is willing to deceive — the victimized and the victim; if either is wanting, the lie can do nothing.

I would that I could bear the burden of life without a scar.

Life is not rest, it is action; doing good is life, rest and action.

My dear Student:

From what appears, I fear you did not quite understand my few words of caution, so as to take the wise way of meeting all error, and therefore I name *this way*. Never address the person who errs by teaching them mentally or treating yourself against it. Never recognize the person in your argument — you must not — but take it up as the error only — and never doctor the error much — but make yourself so conscious of the opposite, Truth, that the error disappears. Know that nothing can come to you or go from you but what God sends, and therefore that no mortal mind can influence you, for only one Mind exists — and this is immortal Love. Overcome the evil mind with good. Never talk to it, or of it, but hold steadfastly to good, Love. And do not feel that any other person exists. This will deliver you. If you dwell in thought upon any person, it will hinder you from overcoming personality in your healing and casting out sin. There is *no* personality, and this is more important to know than that there is no disease. Your lifelong mistake has been your strong sense of personality. Drop it and remember you can never rid yourself of the seeming effects from a personality while holding in mind the personality. The way is to put it wholly out of mind and keep before your thought the right model.

Mother

Dear Minnie: Tomorrow make a coffee pot full of coffee; then send it down to the workmen in the barn. Put it in a basket with two cups and two teaspoons, send it by John and tell John to get the milk and sugar for them of Amanda.

Mother

To John Lathrop

When you are in perplexity or doubt about some important question that must be decided, keep your mind still; cease thinking and wait, that the still, small voice may speak. No words may come to you; nevertheless you will have asked your question. Wait — when the moment arrives, the decision you will

have.

Cultivate the habit of trust by daily repeating "I am led by the spirit of infinite wisdom. I consecrate my will, my judgment, my desire, and all my faculty to the direction of the all-wise One. I shall hear. I shall know. I shall do right."

When you have an earnest desire of the heart and there seems no way of having it fulfilled, cease thinking of the obstacles, of the impossibilities and declare with an earnest and definite faith: "In my Father's sight there are no closed doors, no obstacles, there are no impossibilities. There is no malignant animal magnetism to prevent me from reflecting light. There is no self-mesmerism to hide me from the truth, or to hide the truth from me. There is no hypnotism, no mental malpractice to harm me, for divine Love surrounds me. Truth enfolds me. Intelligence, power, substance are the sources of my being. The only native power is God. The only universe is Life, Truth, Love. There is no channel, personal or impersonal, by or through which animal magnetism either malicious, willful, sympathetic, or ignorant, conscious or unconscious, can approach Christian Science, its Discoverer or their patients."

It is a shield to mentally remind yourself daily that *God* is the only Law-maker for man, morally, spiritually and physically.

Take the First Commandment for your medicine. It cures all disease. There is but one Mind, and no person can, or is, harming you. It is a dream, a falsity, an illusion. You have no material head, heart, back. There is no electro-magnetism, no nerve centers for fools or demons to play upon with glamour.

Do not think of personality when protecting yourself or patients as a rule. Think only of the all absorbing Love that destroys all hate. Realize the allness of Truth and good, and the absence of error or evil. Realize the right side, and only side.

The hour has struck that God forewarned me of. That I may help you at this time, I send these hints: (*Be sure to remember this.*) The ministerial league growing out of the religious congress whereby to strengthen their failing prospects, include among other things, prayer for the heretic. This combined mental force is in belief *the one* that to the religious mind brings more anguish and hopelessness, and hatred of me, than any other power let loose. Take in your mental defense the strong consciousness that only the prayer of the righteous availeth anything, etc. You can but faintly conceive the portion that this brings to me, the one mark and target. 1895.

Take four hours each day for your reading, prayer and meditation alone

with God.

Treat yourself three times each day on the basis I name, and let a student treat you once, and make the basic point this: That you can help yourself and need not the help of man. God, good, Truth, Love is all the help you can have, for they are all power.

Remember this fixed fact: You have no material heart. Your heart God gave you, and He governs all its functions. It cannot cease to act so long as God acts, for it is His reflection of Love. Let alone all sense of anatomy, and hold this true consciousness of yourself. *Pain is not pain and you know it.*

I am at my wit's end to express what is the fact relative to fable.

To be overanxious regarding our own spiritual progress, is to acknowledge a person apart from God.

To the Watchers

Hear, O Israel, for the Lord our God is *one* God. You are not to come in your own name to pray. You are not to control any mind. You are only come in the divine strength, and know that God will rule, and does, and that hypnotism and evil minds cannot and do not control men nor governments. All power is God, good. This is my only formula to Christian Scientists for prayer; and God will give you faith that will remove mountains.

There is no hypodermis, no softened brain, no worn-out brain cells. Why? Because there is no brain, no mind in matter. If your mortal mind aches, you have only to change your mind on this subject, and the pain is gone. Mental work helps your head (or rather, your belief of head) the same as use is said to strengthen muscles. I know this is true.

I have put into my vineyard, not only a wine press, but dugged a ditch about it.

What you have to meet is a fear; and what pacifies fear does not destroy it. Take your weapon that kills it, the First Commandment; and with that cut off its head.

You cannot suffer, when you have one Mind, God. Watch and acknowledge no other.

The trick ecclesiastical is to conciliate the students of Science. Look out for wolves in sheep's clothing.

Enter into the joy of Love, heaven within you. It is His kingdom come. His will be done. You are in health, in peace, and have all help in God.

Dear Mrs. Rigby,

I have been deputed to send the following:

First Readers of Church of Christ, Scientist:

Beloved Students:

I request that you pray once *every day* for the principal editors of the principal periodicals in your city and for the clergymen in your pulpits. The lying influences sent forth to deceive our clergymen and our pressmen, would, "if possible, deceive the very elect."

This must be met with a counteracting influence through prayer. Let Truth be heard above error, and God will bless your efforts.

Jesus saith, "All things are possible to him who believeth." Ask other members of your church to do likewise, each day to pray as above and pour in the truth that destroys the error.

With love,
Mother
Mary Baker G. Eddy

I think it would be best not to copy this.

Edward A. Kimball

Forget your own beliefs in thinking of what others endured and are silent, with no help nor man, and all the heathen can do to man daily. But "all" is nothing that they can do. Love lives, rejoices and triumphs, and all that seems to be, is not.

God is good, and omnipotent, and goodness is your safeguard. The physical question is overcome the same as the moral. Your strength is omnipotence; your unerring wisdom is the same; and both are in proportion to your grace to meet the temptation that God, good, is not all in origin and end, in Principle and phenomenon. Now gird up your strength in Christian Science, and know what you believe, and understand omnipotence just a little, and you will be impervious.

Press on; you can accomplish great good; you cannot suffer for your labors of love.

Our Cause is rushing on; its chariot wheels are heard before the lips can speak its coming. Let us have on our wedding garments, for purity and peace now await our bridal.

The dear Love that knows all is love, does all things well; hence whatever else appears is not His heaven, but the wrath that must, will praise Him sometime, and in some way.

You are not over-tasked. It is a lie of M. A. M. Be strong, and hold the fort. If the diabolism of M. A. M. does not incite sanguine natures to mental conditions deplorable, it turns them to stone, or other lymphatic temperaments to make sullen and morbid.

I pray that He will keep you unspotted from M. A. M., also the world, the flesh and the devil.

The only manner whereby wrong is met scientifically is first to see it; next to be sorry for it; and lastly to correct it. This being the fact, the divine order is too important for me to forget or deny by admitting that wrong is not wrong, or that wrong can be forgiven.

God loves you; He will finish and furnish all that remains to be felt and known by us and all poor sinners.

God bless you, gird you with courage, faith, health; know that divine Love does all this for you.

Jesus said, or rather implied, that a Christian Scientist is not a reed shaken with the wind (is not an unreliable man) no matter what the influence may be, anymore than he is one in soft raiment (is not a king or tyrant).

Letter to Mrs. E. A. Thompson, Aug. 23, 1887.

I trust you are strong and *know* that there is but one Mind, and that this Mind governs you, permeates your body and brains with Truth, hence there is no room for error to steal in, and *matter* is not you. You are spirit, the idea of God, and the Mind that was in Jesus must be in you, for God is ALL, the outside and inside of Truth and — its ideas.

I must be affirmative and positive in my work, and know that all is spiritual

and Christ.

My true self cannot be conscious of pain or disease. These are false beliefs.

We should rejoice always. Truth sweeps out all error with certainty and assurance. Error has no power of action — no abiding place.

Every good treatment is God manifested actively in the flesh through the activity of the right idea about the false sense of belief.

Every good treatment is God manifesting the law of good to man. It knows fear is nothing.

Do not treat a man for his belief — but as a belief without a believer.

Recognize all limitation as mesmerism. Hit it squarely in the face.

A Christian Science treatment is the transformation of consciousness. Handle the law of reversal.

One man cannot furnish consciousness for another man. Christian Science is a state of individual consciousness of knowing God.

Love means Life. It is the only corrective equal to every emergency and conquers every condition of discord.

God alone can handle M. A. M. The divine idea alone can handle it. God knows there is nothing to hate.

If human belief handles A. M. there is a fight, but divine Love knows there is nothing to fight. God is all that will handle A.M. When error appears, it only appears to disappear.

Cling to God, good, the true idea about the false sense about *isness*.

Error says, "I cannot;" Christ says, "I can."

The unity of Love to its expression, man, can never be discontinued, as it is sustained by ever-operating, now-operating divine law. There is no mortal law

to destroy divine law.

Silence fear and error by love. Fervently desire the realization of Truth.

Declare daily: No mesmeric influence can prevent the law of spiritual growth, understanding, development, expression, discernment, humility, freedom, health, wealth, and healing from having boundless freedom in your consciousness. No mesmeric influence can separate you from the infinite Mind and its faculty.

One has no pain. It is the soreness of fear, the inflammation of fear, the irritation of fear. Do not let evil deceive you. You have not these things. A. M. is the only thought that can have them.

I am not A. M. I am not mesmerized with the fear of beliefs, or the beliefs of fear. Cast it out.

Mortal mind is a criminal malpractitioner. Divine Mind is the only true practitioner there is or ever was. It creates, rules, governs; hence we are free, healthy, happy, harmonious, peaceful, mentally and spiritually free.

Order M. A. M. to get out; deny M. A. M. Affirm: Truth is keeping us in a strictly scientific way.

Our home is in Mind, in spiritual consciousness, the eternal harmony of Soul. The builder and maker of this home is Mind. It is built and established in the eternal. Nothing can destroy the harmony of our home. Mind fills it with the glories of the kingdom of God. No fear of sin, sickness, or death can enter this home; no sense of poverty or want. No lack of supply has any presence or place here. These are illusions, nothing but M. A. M. — sin, a belief in a power apart from God. They cannot find us, for we dwell in the secret place of the Most High, God, and we are eternally conscious of the infinite riches and abundance of Love. God is our supply, is inexhaustible. The lie that argues poverty does not know us. We do not know it, cannot see, fear, hear, or manifest it, for we are living in God. God governs our home. Truth fills our household, is recognized, received and sought.

There is no resistance, no rejection, no indifference. Love destroys *all* unlike itself — removes *all* that is offensive.

Mind plans every detail of our affairs. Nothing can obstruct the path of Truth — the only path in our consciousness.

You have your place and work in God's kingdom; I *have mine*. We are in the place prepared for us. Nothing can hide this place, or remove us from it, or withhold from us our spiritual blessing. Overcome self, and care for others.

Be Christlike, tender, merciful, temperate, humble, pure. Wait for the test of our sincerity. Long to be good, and seek daily prayer for divine teaching. Nothing can enter into God's kingdom that worketh or maketh a lie, a discord, or a disease.

The action, the force, the power of the Truth is self-evident, self-acting, self-sustaining. Declare the truth for *all mankind*.

You will be made to know what to handle, and you cannot be apathetic or forgetful, for God is our Guide and Instructor.

There are no impure or improper secretions, or organism, or substance that can give forth impurities, and no such thing as impeded circulation, or imperfect action.

Mind is All, is God, is Spirit. I know that my treatments and my affairs can never be reversed, or interfered with.

No family relations or human associates can dispossess me of the Truth, or interfere with my success.

Christian Science can and must do what it promises.

I believe that my work is satisfactory. I know that my treatments are good, and fear cannot come and abide with me.

A treatment is never afraid that it will not work, for the declaration of Truth brings with it a consciousness of its sure and immediate effect.

I do have faith in God, and know that spiritual facts are the only facts. Fear is nothing. It cannot rob a treatment of its effects or of its purpose. The Word of God cannot return unto us void. The laws of health cannot be broken.

There is no law of transmission, contagion, heredity, no poison, microbe, or germs.

With God there are no limitations, no sense of limitation. No sense of

limitation can be manifested by God's image and likeness.

The law of God maintains my health from a spiritual standpoint.

The divine Mind supplies all the wisdom, all the power, all the opportunity for every man, and prompts every man to the right action at the right moment, so there is no conflict of interest; no possibility of failure; no discord of any sort.

Latent belief in disease, fear of disease — unconscious thought. There is no material substance to lack, mind or minds to give operation to hypnotism or mesmerism.

Every idea of Truth acts according to its own law.

Try to realize the allness and presence of God. You are His image and likeness.

There is no lack of resuscitation. God's law is the law of resuscitation.

There is no inaction in Mind, no lethargy, no insanity, no stagnation, no hypnotism, no evil; nor can any of its claims subtly take possession of the so-called mortal mind, for Mind is God, ever conscious, ever acting, all motion.

There is no electricity to poison the nerve centers. There is no deterioration, no disintegration; no form of woman to waste away; no destruction, no cohesion.

God knows the things I have need of; the quality and the fact that seem to be lacking; therefore, I, as His child, must also know it.

You have no faith in evil. You have no power to do evil, or to cause others to sin. You cannot take away from anyone Mind or one of its faculties. God is the only power. You cannot poison anyone. There is no poison. These are God's laws; they control you, and you cannot escape from them.

No mortal mind can harm Christian Science. The clergy and press will not; they cannot and they do not want to harm Christian Science or its Leader. They love Christian Science and they love the leaders thereof.

You are face to face with both Truth and error, and this must come before

the power of Truth is understood, and the powerlessness, yes, the nothingness of error is proven. Wait patiently on the Lord. Why? Because He has said it, and because the escape from sense is slow, and if we are patient, it is accelerated.

Overcoming age is not resuming our youth; it is thought going into new paths which history has never recorded.

Never argue all on one side. But handle the serpent; then claim the real, the Love.

Take this thought earnestly twice each day: There is no evil thinking and no evil argument; the lie and liar are a lie, an illusion; there is no such person nor thought. *God is all there is.*

There is but one Mind, and this Mind is yours and mine, and governs us. All our thoughts come to us from this Mind, and go back to their source. There is no material sense in this Mind. There is no other mind to tempt, to harm, or to control. Know this, and you are master of the occasion, master of yourself and of others.

Letter to Mrs. Collins written Dec. 29, 1890

The old year is stepping out in storm and shine. The New Year will have come before you see my face in a locket mailed with this letter.

Darling, what a joy it will be when we meet face to face in a bodiless bliss, where the face of the Father is reflected in us, and we are all of one family, loving and beloved.

I was sorry for our dear Annie, but when father or mother forsake, God is nearer, for the joys of sense only becloud the joy of Soul. I should startle you by a rehearsal of what I experienced in this line, without a fellow mortal to solace me, when I began in the field of Christian Science to sow and water.

But all these trials enrich the heart and quiet the forbidden pleasures or longings for the things of time and sense. It is good to be afflicted. In the world those who are growing away from it, must have tribulation; but knowing that Christ — Truth — hath overcome the world, our dear Master said, "Be ye not afraid!"

He who understood Love could "wait patiently on the Lord," well knowing that all our "light afflictions" work out for us a mighty joy, a joy imperishable.

With a bounty of love for our child-hero, sweet Annie, tell her all this and much more. God is Love. He careth for her, for you and for me — what more need we? Yes, the years of my pilgrimage have taught me deep, deep lessons

— and high. O, who can attain unto them except it be through experience!

God must be reflected. His goodness, His care, His love, His substance, are reflected by His ideas.

We are the channels, transparencies for the reflection of His goodness in proportion to the demonstration we have made over self, and the understanding gained of the Truth of being, the love for the brotherhood.

Letter to Mrs. Wallis upon receipt of *Science and Health* and *Unity of Good* bound with the Bible:

What sweeter unity can there be for our model than Christianity and Science. I regard the type sacredly and trust that our acquaintance will be built upon this Rock. Hearts unite on some basis, and if the foundation of friendship is spiritual, it cannot cease; it must be perpetual.

May the light that breaks upon the dawn of eternal day illumine your path, cheer, comfort, support you. This divine ray is never obscure in Science; only the shadow of sense can cause temporary eclipse, as we stand in our own light.

The deadliest poison is a secretion engendered by the working of hatred. Handle arsenical and mercurial poison to prevent rheumatism. Strive to work from God instead of up to God.

Know that M. A. M. has no intelligence to make a law that mercurial or arsenical poison can be mentally administered to produce catarrhal condition of the body. God is the only lawmaker. There is no belief in a mentality through which poison can be hypnotically administered.

We, as God's ideas, are free from, and cannot be touched by the errors of unfavorable comment, disapproval, criticism, fault-finding, censure, blame, condemnation, hate, murder.

Man has no constitutional liability to disease, no inherited weakness; is not subject to abnormal growths, decay, decomposition, A. M. or vital poison; is not subject to or liable to death, sin, sensuality, vice or consequence.

Always remember that error in the individual is the result of a long line of mortal relationships with its prejudices, doubts, fears, etc. This is all there is to a mortal personality.

There is no opposite to Love. Hate claims to be; see that it is nothing. Human hate has nothing on which to operate. It claims to degenerate, consume, and disintegrate. One's protection against hate is the realization that divine Love flows through every avenue, cleanses every channel, and removes every obstruction. In fact, the law of Love is the law of elimination and the law of destruction to everything unlike itself. There is no mortal selfhood to be touched by hate. "Human hate has no legitimate mandate and no kingdom."

My future is locked up in the secret of my God, and He will direct my path on, on to the bright realm of the real where we may meet to part no more.

God is supreme. He reigns, and evil *is not*. The only *is* connected with evil, is that *it is not*. See this and take courage.

Calling or thinking of error as *lie* relieves it of any personality whatever.

You — lie — cannot fasten your fault upon me.

You cannot unload your filth at my door.

You cannot argue fear, inability, lack of understanding, paralysis, inaction.

You cannot rob me of my property.

You cannot rob me of my good name.

You cannot rob me of my friends.

You cannot take away from me what God has given me, nor deprive me of what God has in store for me.

You cannot cause me to make mistakes, cannot blind me, cannot accuse me.

This *lie* has no origin, is not a creator — there is but one creator, that is God.

This *lie* cannot rob me of the fruits of my labors. Cannot rob me of my individuality. It cannot reach me through jealousy, hate or malice. It cannot argue that I am misunderstood. It has no activity, no intelligence, no personality. It is neither person, place nor thing.

I have no desire to rule, possess, or control men, or their kingdoms on earth — because what I am, every child of God is also, and my rights are the rights of all others, so I cannot court a sense of material power or influence.

God is speaking to us all either in commendation or rebuke through the things which we experience. If we are doing strictly right, we shall be blessed for

all we endure; if not, and we continue to justify ourselves, we shall suffer more and more and gain nothing by that suffering.

My prayer is for all who learn by suffering, and for all who learn by enjoying, to enter into the rest of rightness; for every experience humanly is met, compensated or punished by divine Love.

Mrs. Eddy said if we were really conscious of the meaning of the synonyms of God, this would heal every case. Then she defined them as follows:

Mind — Infinite knowing — not thinking. It is reasoning.

Spirit — The presence of omnipotence. Nothing else is going on.

Soul — Consciousness. We are the children of Soul. If we knew this, there would be no dimness of sight, no dullness of hearing.

Principle — The presence of infinite law.

Life — The reflection of activity. No weariness.

Truth — Infinite inclusion of all facts.

Love — Infinite giving. Jesus gave on the cross; gave comfort to those hanging with him; compassion to mother; blessing to disciples.

Selfishness is sin.

Sensuality is disease and sickness.

Sexuality is death.

Selfishness is the father of the lie.

Sensuality is the mother of the lie.

Sexuality is the child of the lie.

Selfishness is the predisposing cause.

Sensuality is the remote cause.

Sexuality is the exciting cause.

Selfishness is the old theology.

Sensuality is the *materia medica*.

Sexuality is the old natural science (so-called).

Selfishness is the old mortal sight.

Sensuality is the old mortal hearing.

Sexuality is the old mortal feeling (touch).

OVERCOME selfishness and you bring out unity.

OVERCOME sensuality and you bring out purity.

OVERCOME sexuality and you bring out the God idea.

These are the laws of sickness, sin and death, which war against the spiritual laws of Life, Truth and Love.

“Science lays the axe at the root of the tree.” You must go back to overcome the root, *cause*. Selfishness is the cause of sensuality.

What is God? God is Life, Truth, Love. What is man? God’s idea, perfect, made in His image and likeness. How many men are there? One, the perfect man. How many bodies are there? One. How many ideas can there be of this man and body? Just one. Does this idea admit of disease? No. Can that body have a diseased eye? No. Is that eye diseased? No. Then what is the matter? You believe it is diseased. Do you believe this? No. Why? Because you are God’s perfect man — and believe only what is true about man. Then what is this that talks belief and disease? Error. Can error make disease? No. Did it ever do anything? No. Can it ever do anything? No. Has it any power? No. Why has it no power? Because God is all-power. Is there any other power than God? No. Then is error anything? Error is nothing because God created all things — All-in-all.

With this silent argument, you have silenced — entirely destroyed — the false type of man, and put him in his own true inheritance, and what was belief has become truth, and he is transformed by the renewing of his mind. And his body, which is not apart from him, but part of him, takes on its true likeness, and the Christ is made manifest in the flesh.

When the Court convened at Mrs. Eddy’s home at the time of the Next Friends’ Suit, when she was requested to appear, she delayed. The members of the household observed her walking the floor, working, and at times raising her arms as she worked. After a few moments she signified her readiness to go before the Court.

Later one asked her why she delayed. Her reply was, “Oh, I could not go in. There was a witness against me.”

Judge Aldrich admitted that when the case had been presented to him, it seemed to him that a woman of her age did need the help of her two sons in the conduct of her affairs. Suddenly he awakened to realize that he had formed an opinion of the case — was judging it — before he had heard it. Was this the witness that Mrs. Eddy felt was against her — that was ruled out?

God, good, is with you always. M. A. M. has no power. *Know this* and you are safe.

Prayer without ceasing is to live in the consciousness of one Mind, one God.

Mrs. Eddy told Miss Robertson that animal magnetism can always be detected in thought by (1) a confusion. (2) forgetting. (3) refusal to do one’s duty.

(4) moral illness. The declaration of *one Mind* — and no power or presence beside God — will destroy these effects. Mind is all action.

When Miss Robertson visited Mrs. Eddy at Pleasant View, Mrs. Eddy said to her, “Do you know when I had most evil in my life to meet?” Then she said, “It was when I spoke in Chicago on Science and the Senses. The newspapers said it was a triumph for the Cause. For me it was a trial and tribulation. I, and I alone, had to carry the whole burden. All the Christian Scientists were happy, but I fought with animal magnetism all night after that talk.” Miss Robertson said, “But Mother, God was with you right through it all!” Mrs. Eddy said, “Don’t you suppose I knew that?”

Giving lectures and teaching classes is not Christian Science. Healing the sick *is*.

Mrs. Eddy told Miss Robertson that she had asked Mr. E. A. Kimball to serve in her home at Concord. He was not happy over her invitation. Mrs. Eddy then said to Miss Robertson, “I knew then what he had to meet, and I let him go to meet it. It was up to him to know how much he had to meet it *with*. God gave him an opportunity to work here, but he made his choice.”

The only time is *now*; the only power is Love; the only Mind is God.

To build a church requires more than money, stones and talk. The world will give you plenty of money. M. A. M. will stone you. Talk will not be lacking. But demonstration — one Mind — one God — this is necessary. See Matthew 7:21-23.

I have taken you up into the mountain and shown you the Promised Land, but you will have to walk every step of the way there yourself.

Mrs. Laura Sargent told Miss Robertson that Mrs. Eddy had much to meet — in belief — from the Theosophists. Miss Robertson asked Mrs. Sargent if Mrs. Eddy had ever told them why, and Mrs. Sargent said, “Mother said it is because the Theosophists think they have the only knowledge of God there is.”

As a child puts her hand in the hand of a parent, so I have put my hand in the hand of God — and He will never let me go!

Students expect more and more teaching. This is the work of the evil one. God alone teaches. He says something to us all every hour. When will they all

awake to hear *His* voice and stop looking to me?

Watch that M. A. M. does not dull your thought to the clear Word of God. I gave so much to your class — my last class — and so *little* has been done with it! Why? Because sleep overcomes the thought. Students must be *watchers* against the “thief that cometh in the night.”

One God. One Mind. All is Truth, Life and Love. This is the path, straight and narrow, leading to the Father’s secret reward. You must follow every step of the way. I alone know what this means!

When the storm of A. M., Catholicism, Theosophy, demonology, blows upon our house, *Truth* will sustain it. *We have to know this*. It was this that saved the Cause after Dr. Eddy was taken away.

God bless you, my dear. I know He does. *You* must know it, too!

While Miss Robertson was with Mrs. Eddy, our Leader invited her to accompany her on her drive. While they were returning, driving toward the house, Mrs. Eddy suddenly leaned forward, and looked intently at the house. Then she said “Nemi, see that man crawling along the roof there!” Miss Robertson looked but could see no one on the roof of the house. However, Mrs. Eddy insisted there was someone there, and when she reached the house, refused to leave the carriage until a search had been made. When no one was found, she alighted. Then she called the household into her study, and spoke very sharply about keeping the watch, and about the work needed to be done. She opened her Bible and read from Jer. 9:15. She spoke to them about this verse, then sent them all away.

Mrs. Eddy gave Miss Robertson a present of a copy of the Christian Science textbook with the following written inside:

“To read this book is to hear the voice of your Father. Ponder this in your heart and tell *no man* — Mother.”

Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

February 7, 1897

Anatomy is the sign of the dragon. Knowledge of God is the reward of diligent seeking. One God. One Mind. Love is the *only power*.

Our Father sees us in secret. Do you know what this means? Only God

can give you the answer. Divine Love will lead you if you *trust*.

Mr. C. A. Frye, Mrs. Eddy's secretary, told Miss Robertson that Mrs. Eddy called him from bed one cold winter night to dictate the motto on the Christian Science spoon. He said that she seemed very happy when she spoke the words. But she never mentioned it again until someone, nearly a year later, was speaking with her about the proposed spoon. Then she turned to Mr. Frye, and reminded him of the words she had dictated to him. He found them, and brought them to her. She said, "When God told me that, I didn't know what it was for. Now I know." The motto is, "Not matter but Mind satisfieth."

Theory never built a church, never taught a class, never wrote the Christian Science textbook. Healing the sick is done by practice, not profession — by prayer and fasting from material sense. Mortal mind claims otherwise, but God is All, and there is no evil. Love rules, and you know it.

Mrs. Eddy asked Miss Robertson to stay in her home for a period of time. Miss Robertson could not accept because of some personal problems which had to be met at that moment. She therefore asked Mrs. Eddy to allow her to come later. Mrs. Eddy said, "God will tell you what to do, dear. He has prepared you a blessing, and you will receive it — if not here at Pleasant View, then somewhere else." Miss Robertson was not led to stay at Mrs. Eddy's home, and our Leader did not invite her again, though she often visited her for short interviews. But Miss Robertson felt that the blessing which our Leader said God had prepared for her, was given her through the privilege of teaching and practicing Christian Science over many years.

Once Miss Robertson had a patient who manifested great resentment toward Mrs. Eddy. While thinking about this patient, Miss Robertson wrote a letter to our Leader, but did not mention the patient. Mrs. Eddy wrote back to Miss Robertson, "Turn your patient's thought *to God*, and let *Love* show me to him just as I really *am!*" The patient was healed.

When you lean on divine Love as a staff — as David did — then you are safe.

God wrote the Textbook. Study it; let God speak to you!

Love controls the weather. No electricity of mortal mind. No thunder, no high wind to blow. Divine Mind governs all. (This was given to the workers at Pleasant View when Miss Robertson was there. The result was that the dark

clouds cleared away, and the sunshine appeared.)

When Mrs. Eddy was speaking with Miss Robertson, word was brought that Dr. Alfred Baker was downstairs. Mrs. Eddy rose and went down to see him, telling Miss Robertson to remain in her study. When she returned, she said, "Dr. Baker is a good Christian Scientist, but like all of us he forgets that God is by his side all the while. I had to remind him of it just now!" (Miss Robertson learned afterward that she had spoken very sharply to him as though to arouse him. The result was that he left in a happy and alert frame of mind.)

Many minds are at work at this instant to stop our work for humanity and for the Cause. Yet their effort will fail. Why? Because God speaks to me as He has spoken from the earliest days when He guided me to the founding of this Cause. He speaks, and I must follow. This is my cross. How I wish I could explain to you what this means!

(Noted between 1904-6.) It was when I could turn to God *completely* — leaving all thought of family and friends behind — even the nearest and dearest — that He could lead me into the land of Christian Science. I do not know how others find this path, but much was demanded of me in the first years; much giving up. Yet divine Love has more than compensated me for it all!

Students do not understand animal magnetism for what it is and for what it *is not*. When they do, they will raise the dead, and *not until* then.

I have told you that evil has no power, yet I have told you to handle evil as though it had power. This is because of your place in growth spiritual. When the Allness of God is seen, the nothingness of evil is evident — hold to that.

You would not believe the storms of evil that rage and roar round this house. Yet within, all is calm and serene with the light of His presence. (This was said when Miss Robertson remarked on the beauty of a spring day at Pleasant View).

Christ, Truth, is *seen*, as error, animal magnetism, is *unseen*. But do not forget the steps between you and the haven of your Father's house!

Jesus understood his spirituality; hence his success in healing. If you all understood as he did, you would not need me to teach you, and to correct you. I am amazed when I see how little Christian Science healing is done. So much is

faith healing, little more.

Students love the explanations of Christian Science: God is Love, God is good, God is Mind, etc. This is the crown of Christian Science. But they dislike the cross of Christ — the patient, slow bearing of the cross they shun. They will not handle animal magnetism. All the cross-bearing they leave to me, while they love the crown. Yet this lesson they will learn.

The work of many minds attempted to stop the building of The Mother Church. Now that plan of M. A. M. was defeated. It is up to the students to protect that demonstration — from the enemy *within our gates*.

Mortal mind says, "Trust in me!" God says, "I AM." This is the answer to error.

When students rise in the consciousness of *God alone* as reality, then error, animal magnetism will disappear. Why? Because it never was.

Attacks on the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science are attacks on *the Cause itself*. When will you see *this*, and stop these efforts of animal magnetism to destroy us? The students *alone* will be responsible if these demon schemes are not ended. Yet who will bear this cross? See Matt. 10:33. With love, Mother.

August 12, 1905. Today I visited our Leader at Pleasant View and she spoke with me for about a half hour. She seemed distressed in regard to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Knapp, and kept saying, "God will reward them; they will see me as *I am!*" Then she turned to me and said, "Dear, do not be distressed at what you see and hear here. Love cares for us all, and I am old in God's service. I long for heaven." Then she sat silent for quite a time, looking through the window. At last I said, "Mother, are you ever lonely?" She turned and looked at me, and then said with tears in her eyes, "Alone, child, but *never lonely!*"

My angels are exalted thoughts (Science and Health, 299). Mrs. Eddy told Miss Robertson that this passage in the textbook *understood* would raise the dead.

I do not understand students when they speak of difficult cases. When I first practiced in Truth, *all* my cases were difficult. Mortal mind never gave me an easy case. But all this is M. A. M. You must *rise* to see only *one Mind*, and the mists will disappear. Rouse yourselves! *God is here!*

Mrs. Mims and Miss Robertson visited Mrs. Eddy one day in 1900 at our Leader's request. She spoke with them about the Cause for nearly an hour. When they were about to leave, Mrs. Eddy said, "My dear ones, let *God speak*," and without another word she left the room, without bidding them farewell.

My ideal is Christian Science *demonstrated*. God gives you fresh opportunities every hour for work in His vineyard. Will you take this yoke upon you? I have borne it forty years. With love, Mother. Jan. 1897, to Miss Robertson.

Animal magnetism is powerless — but you must declare against it as though it had *all power*.

Prayer for Yourself

I am the child of God. His care and Love surround me. Animal magnetism cannot reach me to make me *fear or be afraid*.

The Weather

God governs all, is All-in-all. God is our constant Guide and Guardian. No mortal thought, known or unknown, seen or unseen, can interfere with the manifestation of Love's presence with us. The weather manifests God's government, and no evil-doers can change this fact. The devils of human thought — all the powers of many minds — are powerless in Love's presence. God is All. God is Mind.

One day Mrs. Eddy asked me, "Henrietta, do you keep a copy of *Science and Health* in your bedroom?" When I told her that I always had a copy on my little table by my bed, and had had one there from the first, always carrying it with me wherever I went (traveling, etc.), she said, "Give it up from now on. The textbook does not belong in the bedroom. Take God into your bedroom!"

During one of my visits at Pleasant View, Mr. Ira Knapp, one of the first Directors of The Mother Church, came to see Mrs. Eddy. While he was waiting to see her, we spoke a few words together in the lower hall. He was very much upset, and finally told me it was because of some talk that had been going about Boston among the members of the church concerning him personally. I said what I could, but just then word was brought that Mrs. Eddy would see him. When he came downstairs after his talk with her, a smile lighted up his face when he saw me. I did not like to ask what her words to him had been, but he told me without a word on my part. She said, "When you have tasted gall and

wormwood, you are ready and able to take manna, and *not until* then!”

Frequently during my visits with Mrs. Eddy, she would give answers to questions I put to her. One day I asked her, “Mother, where will we be after we pass on?” She quickly answered, “Why, right here, dear, only we shall be much freer because we are freer from the necessity of handling material sense. After we pass on, the moral laws obeyed here will count as blessings in spiritual sense.”

One afternoon Mr. Stephen Chase, Director of The Mother Church, called on Mrs. Eddy. She asked me to stay with her, and I did so. The conversation was a lengthy one, and Mr. Chase was very earnestly trying to tell Mrs. Eddy of some of the problems the Directors were having to meet, while Mrs. Eddy constantly made little pleasant jokes. This surprised me, because I had never seen her in such a light, jovial mood before in the presence of so many tales of difficulty. Finally she sent me away on some little errand, and when I returned, Mr. Chase was gone. She said, “Henrietta, I *know* how upset he was, but I *wouldn't* add fuel to the fire! The Christian Science Directors are not the best Scientists in the world, but they certainly are *steadfast* to their duty. And I know how to value that!”

Another bit of valuable advice I heard our Leader give, was in a talk she had with Mr. Ira Knapp, one of the Directors whom I have already mentioned. He brought some papers to Mrs. Eddy one day, and I was in her study with her while she signed them. Then she turned to him and looked straight at him as though studying him. Then she said, “How long do you talk with your patients?” He seemed very much surprised, and said, “Why, I don't know; perhaps half an hour or maybe an hour.” She said, “That's what's the trouble with you. Now just stop all those long visits. They come to you and pour out all their troubles on you, and that gets stored up inside you. Make every one of your patients limit their time to ten minutes, and you will be better for it, and they will, too.” When he had gone, she said to me, “The successful Christian Science practitioner is *not* one whose office is full of people from morning till night.”

One morning Mrs. Eddy was examining us in her study, putting various question to us. Finally she said, “Dear ones, you have answered well. Now that you have been so patient with Mother, what can she do for *you*?” We were all surprised at the question, but Mr. Strang, I believe it was, spoke up finally, “Mother, will you prophesy for us?” Her face clouded for just an instant, and then she said, “To perform the demonstration of prophecy always includes a

temptation of animal magnetism. Now I have always found this rule of help: When you are about to prophesy, always handle animal magnetism first, and then you will find the times are in His hands, and all need for prophecy will be gone. Why? Because *faith in God* will have taken its place!" But next day she referred to this again, and said, "My dear students, God has told me this much for you: At the end of this century, Christian Science will be the only universally acknowledged religion in the world, because the other religions have no demonstrating basis. But much work remains undone, much self-denial waits for us all before this can be fulfilled. The main thing is for us to handle M. A. M. that would make us fold our hands till this manifests itself. But Truth demands work, work, work! Never forget that!"

One day Mrs. Eddy was looking at the current issue of The Christian Science Journal, as I entered the room. She showed me several advertising cards of the practitioners, and pointed to their statements, "Absent treatments a specialty," and the like. Then she said, "Just look at that! Students calling themselves Christian Scientists *specializing* in absent treatments! It's all a lie of A.M. and can be one of the greatest obstructions to the worker." I asked her why she did not require them to stop publication of such cards, and she said, "All in time, dear. I must suffer it to be so now, but in God's way they will be shown what to do. Meanwhile Mother must protect them for they know not what they do. They know so little, oh, so little!"

C. S. Journal Vol. VII: These inquiries are coming from the "four quarters," — For what purpose has Mrs. Eddy relinquished certain lines of labor in the field of Christian Science and called others to the work? Is she writing her history? or completing her works on the Scriptures? She is doing neither, but is taking a vacation, her first in twenty-five years. She is taking no direction of her own or others, but her desire is that God may permit her to continue to live apart from the world, free from the toil and turmoil in which her days have been passed for more than a quarter century.

She has no desire to write with the pen her own history. Those who know her best may write it after that God has written it with the diamond point of Truth.

The world is not ready for the translation of the Scriptures into the "new tongue." The old tongues are not sufficiently confounded for this; the babel is not the complete. The *confusion of old tongues* must precede the diffusion of God's idea and the understanding of its Divine Principle and demonstration.

C.S. Journal, Vol. VII: "What Christian Science Teaches about Marriage," is the title of No. 7 of the *Christian Science Series*. This article demonstrates that the prevailing laxity of opinion grows out of the idea of personal pardon of sin;

the only corrective is the Christian Science idea of the eternal oppositeness of Good and evil, chastity and unchastity. It is shown that marriage, and all other institutions of human society, are incidents of personal sense; are expressions of spiritual law; their particular forms are modified by the spiritualization of thought; but their sanction is eternal as Principle.

No. 8 of the *Series* is entitled "Moses, Jesus, and Science, or Spirit Discerned, Revealed, Understood." As the title indicates, it shows the unfolding of Spirit in human consciousness — the growth of spiritual sense.

Because God is perfect, man reflects perfection and harmony *is not* shall be; for God's creation has never been touched by imperfection. Its undisturbed perfection but awaits our acceptance.

Christian Science has taught us that *evil has no power*, because *God is the only and all power* and that in God's ever-presence there is fullness of joy and harmony and health now and forever. It is never too late to prove this.

Hold on and persist for good, because there never is a hopeless situation. When error meets with resistance, it begins to be scattered. When a situation seems unbearable, it is because error is letting go.

A truly grateful heart is always sure of safety.

To Mr. Greene's class: Truth is peaceful and certain. It leads us with a loving hand. The voice of Truth never pains nor causes any despair or doubt to him whose affections are fixed on God. The realization of this rule will enable you to detect and uncover the enemy.

Mortal mind has no intelligence to direct; presence to manifest; nor power to convey an attack on man, who is always hid with Christ in God.

Troubles hang down their heads before a brave heart, dear.

To Mr. Kimball: "You do not have to give up anything except error."

Being is one and cannot war with itself; and there is nothing outside of it to strike a blow.

Meet error as it approaches. Do not wait until it is upon you.

The force of one thought is proven superior to another when a high

sentiment conquers a low propensity.

God never made a malicious mentality or an evil personality named “so and so,” who can be an agent for malice or hatred or any destructive thinking toward me. He has made only a spiritual idea which reflects only love toward me.

Minnie Scott said that when things were tough at Pleasant View, Mrs. Eddy, in going through the house would say to her students, “Corners up!” — meaning to smile.

To Mrs. Stetson: Pride is the open door to all sin, and that self-justification which is the meanest kind of lust, is the end of it. Why? Because in this manner sin destroys itself, reveals its nothingness.

All a Christian Scientist needs in order to remove mountains, is the occasion, for God furnishes the power.

Error may seem great and powerful in its apparent magnitude; but speak the truth to it and it collapses.

We must arouse the spiritual man or idea which apparently sleeps, and we shall hear the “Peace be still.”

Power lies not in noise.

Be not frightened at the tumults of mortal mind in its material manifestation.

The Mind that is Truth is silent in its workings; but the power of the living God is with it.

A skyrocket is not one until it is fired.

God governing Himself, governs you.

Ridicule is the acute treatment you can give animal magnetism.

As long as you believe in evil at all, you will have to continue with specific claims.

The actualities of good are always at work in my consciousness, and will by the law of cancellation blot out all evil.

Remember God in all thy ways and thou shalt find the truth that breaks the dream of sense, letting the harmony of Science that declares Him come in, with healing and peace and perfect love.

Meet animal magnetism without a fight. There is no animal magnetism that can reverse the currents of Truth in my consciousness by irritation or inflaming mucus lining. God is with us in this and every crucial hour, when we are with Him.